



THE BOOK OF ACTS

Transitional History from the Age of Israel
To the Early Church



July, 2022
Pastor Drue Freeman
tbcokc.org

© 2022 by

Pastor Drue Freeman
Yukon, OK

Pastor Drue Freeman authorizes any individual to copy and distribute these materials and use them for the purpose of teaching others about the Lord Jesus Christ and the Word of God; however, no one may alter, amend or make any changes to the text (regardless of how minor such changes may be). No one may charge any individual or groups of individuals for the use of these materials, it being understood that Pastor Drue Freeman has a policy of grace and does not charge for the use of his materials.

Any copying, retransmission, distribution, printing, or other use of *The Book of Acts*, must set forth the following credit line, in full, at the conclusion of the portion that is used:

Pastor Drue Freeman, Trinity Bible Church-OKC, © 2022
Tbcokc.org

All Scripture quotations from the *New American Standard Bible*®, Copyright © 1960, 1962, 1963, 1968, 1971, 1972, 1973, 1975, 1977, 1994 by:

The Lockman Foundation
A Corporation Not for Profit
La Habra, CA

The Book of Acts

(Spreading the Gospel)

Author and Name of Book: Although the author is unnamed in Acts, the evidence leads to the conclusion that the author was Luke. Acts is the second volume of a two-part discourse written by Luke, the physician, to Theophilus about “all that Jesus began to do and teach.”

Regarding the title, all available Greek manuscripts designate it by the title, “Acts,” or by the title, “The Acts of the Apostles.” Just how or why it received this title is uncertain. Actually, “The Acts of the Apostles” is perhaps not the most accurate title since it does not contain the acts of all the Apostles. Only Peter and Paul are really emphasized, though the promise of the coming of the Spirit was made to all the Apostles (1:2-8) who were then to go into all the world preaching the gospel in the power of the Holy Spirit. Many have felt that the book would be more accurately titled, “The Acts of the Holy Spirit” since it describes the spread of Christianity from the time of the coming of the Spirit in Acts 2. The main people of Acts include Peter, John, Stephen, Philip, James, Barnabas, Silas and Paul.

Date of Writing: A.D. 61 The issues regarding the dating of the book are summarized by Stanley Toussaint as follows:

The writing of Acts must have taken place before the destruction of Jerusalem in A.D. 70. Certainly, an event of such magnitude would not have been ignored. This is especially true in light of one of the basic themes of the book: God’s turning to the Gentiles from the Jews because of the Jews’ rejection of Jesus Christ.

Luke scarcely would have omitted an account of Paul’s death, traditionally dated from A.D. 66-68, if it had occurred before he wrote Acts.

Nor did Luke mention the Neronian (belonging to the Emperor Nero) persecutions which began after the great fire of Rome in A.D. 64.

Furthermore, a defense of Christianity before Nero by using the Book of Acts to appeal to what lower officials had ruled regarding Paul would have had little point at the time of the Neronian antagonism (persecutions). At that time Nero was so intent on destroying the church, the defense set forth in Acts would have had little effect in dissuading him (changing his mind).

The date usually accepted by conservative scholars for the writing of Acts is around A.D. 60-62. Accordingly, the place of writing would be Rome or possibly both Caesarea and Rome. At the time of writing, Paul’s release was either imminent (near) or had just taken place.¹

Theme and Purpose: The Book of Acts is unique among the New Testament books for it alone provides a link for the other books of the New Testament. As Luke’s second book, Acts continues what Jesus “***began to do and to teach***” (1:1) as recorded in the Gospels. It begins with Christ’s Ascension and continues to the period of the New Testament Epistles. In it we have the continuation of the ministry of Jesus Christ through the Holy Spirit at work in the Apostles who went forth preaching and establishing the church, the Body of Christ. Acts is the historical link between the Gospels and the Epistles.

Not only does it make this link for us, but it provides an account of the life of Paul and gives us the historical occasion for his letters. In the process, Acts recounts the first 30 years of the life of the church.

After summarizing various views on the purpose of Acts, Stanley Toussaint writes:

The purpose of the Book of Acts may be stated as follows: To explain with the Gospel of Luke the orderly and sovereignly directed progress of the kingdom message from Jews to Gentiles, and from Jerusalem to Rome. In Luke’s Gospel the question is answered, “If Christianity has its roots

¹ Walvoord/Zuck Electronic Media

in the Old Testament and in Judaism, how did it become a worldwide religion?" The Book of Acts continues in the vein of the Gospel of Luke to answer the same problem.²

Acts 1:8 expresses the theme of Acts—the indwelling Holy Spirit empowering God’s people to be the Savior’s witnesses both in Jerusalem (home base) and in all Judea and Samaria (the immediate and surrounding areas), and even to the remotest part of the earth (the world).

Christ as Seen in Acts: The resurrected Savior is the central theme of the sermons in Acts. The Old Testament Scriptures, the historical resurrection, the apostolic testimony, and the convicting power of the Holy Spirit all bear witness that Jesus is both Lord and Christ (2:22-36; 10:34-43). *“To Him all the prophets witness that, through His name, whoever Believes in Him will receive remission of sins.”* (10:43) *“Nor is there salvation in any other, for there is no other name under heaven given among men by which we must be saved.”* (4:12)³

Basic Book Outline:

1. **The Church at Jerusalem. 1:6-6:7 Cf 6:7**
2. **From Jerusalem to Palestine. 6:8-9:31 Cf 9:31**
3. **From Palestine to Antioch. 9:32-12: 24 Cf 12:24**
4. **From Antioch to Asia. 12:25-16: 5 Cf 16:5**
5. **From Asia to Europe. 16:9-19: 20 Cf 19:20**
6. **From Europe in General to Rome. 19:21-28: 31 Cf 28:28**

Extended Book Outline:

1. **The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)**
 - A. **The Expectation of The Chosen. (1:1-2:47) Progress Report 1**
 - 1). **Ascension. 1:1-11**
 - 2). **Prayer Time. 1:12-14**
 - 3). **Replacing Judas. 1:15-26**
 - 4). **Languages. 2:1-13**
 - 5). **Peter’s Sermon. 2:14-36**
 - 6). **Results. 2:37-41**
 - 7). **Functions of Early Church. 2:42-46**
 - 8). **Progress Report 1. 2:47**

They were praising God and having favor with all the people. And the Lord was adding to their number day by day those who were being saved.
 - B. **The Expansion of The Church in Jerusalem. (3:1-6:7) Progress Report 2**
 - 1). **Healing the Lame Beggar. 3:1-11**
 - 2). **Peter’s Second Sermon. 3:11-26 (Summer 33)**
 - 3). **Peter and John Arrested. 4:1-4**
 - 4). **Trial. 4:5-22 (34 A.D.)**
 - 5). **Reporting Back. 4:23-31**
 - 6). **Sustenance of The Church. 4:32-37**
 - 7). **Greed Within The Church. 5:1-11**
 - 8). **Healings. 5:12-16**
 - 9). **Imprisonment. 5:17-32**
 - 10). **Gamaliel. 5:33-42**
 - 11). **Selection of Deacons. 6:1-6 (Early 35 A.D.)**
 - 12). **Progress Report 2. 6:7**

“And the Word of God kept on spreading; and the number of the disciples continued to increase greatly in Jerusalem, and a great many of the priests were becoming obedient to the faith.”
2. **The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3**
 - A. **The Martyrdom of Stephen. (6:8-8:1a)**
 - 1). **The Arrest of Stephen. (6:8-7:1)**
 - 2). **The Address of Stephen. (7:2-53)**
 - 3). **The Attack on Stephen. (7:54-8:1a)**

² Ibid.

³ Wilkinson/Boa, pg 353.

- B. **The Ministry of Philip. (8:1b-40)**
 - 1). **Saul's Persecution. 8:1-3**
 - 2). **Philip to Samaria. 8:4-8**
 - 3). **Simon The Magician. 8:9-24**
 - 4). **Philip and The Ethiopian. 8:25-40**
- C. **The Message of Saul. (9:1-19a)**
- D. **The Conflicts of Saul. (9:19b-31) Progress Report 3**
 - 1). **Saul Begins Preaching Christ. 9:19b-29**
 - 2). **Paul to Tarsus. 9:30 (Autumn 38 A.D.)**
 - 3). **Progress Report 3. 9:31**

"So the church throughout all Judea and Galilee and Samaria enjoyed peace, being built up; and going on in the fear of the Lord and in the comfort of the Holy Spirit, it continued to increase.

3. **The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7**

- A. **The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24)**

Progress Report 4

 - 1). **Peter Prepared to Accept Gentiles. 9:32-43 (Dorcas)**
 - 2). **Cornelius' Vision. 10:1-8 (40-41 A.D.)**
 - 3). **Peter's Vision. 10:9-16**
 - 4). **The Divine Design. 10:17-23**
 - 5). **Meeting With Cornelius. 10:24-34**
 - 6). **Peter's Sermon to Gentiles. 10:35-43**
 - 7). **Gentile Pentecost. 10:44-48**
 - 8). **Peter's Report to Jerusalem. 11:1-18**
 - 9). **The Church at Antioch. 11:19-24 (41 A.D.)**
 - 10). **Paul to Antioch. 11:25-26 (Spring 43 A.D.)**
 - 11). **Famine Prophesied. 11:27-28 (Spring 44 A.D.)**
 - 12). **Paul's Relief Trip to Jerusalem. 11:29-30 (Autumn 47 A.D.) (Second Visit)**
 - 13). **James Martyred. 12:1-2 (Spring 44 A.D.)**
 - 14). **Peter Next? 12:3-5**
 - 15). **Peter's Deliverance Power of Prayer. 12:6-19**
 - 16). **Death of Herod. 12:20-23**
 - 17). **Progress Report 4. 12:24**

"But the word of the Lord continued to grow and to be multiplied."
Book of James Written (46 A.D.)
- B. **The Extension of The Church in Asia Minor. (12:25-16:5) Progress Report 5**
 - 1). **To Antioch. 12:25**
 - 2). **First Missionary Journey-Holy Spirit's Selection. 13:1-3 (Apr 48-Sept 49 A.D.)**
 - 3). **Initial Ministry and Opposition. 13:4-12**
 - 4). **Paul's Sermon. 13:13-43**
 - 5). **Paul Goes to Gentiles. 13:44-52**
 - 6). **Moving on. 14:1-7**
 - 7). **Healing Lame Man and Misunderstandings. 14:8-18**
 - 8). **Paul Stoned but Not Stopped. 14:19-28**

Galatians Written From Antioch. (Autumn 49)
 - 9). **Jerusalem Council. 15:1-35 (Autumn 49 A.D.) (3rd Visit)**
 - 10). **Second Journey Begins. 15:36-41 (Apr 50-Sept 52 A.D.)**
 - 11). **Spreading The Decrees. 16:1-4**
 - 12). **Progress Report 5. 16:5**

"So the churches were being strengthened in the faith, and were increasing in number daily."
- C. **The Extension of The Church in The Aegean Area. (16:6-19:20) Progress Report 6**
 - 1). **Second Missionary Journey-Macedonian Vision. 16:6-13**
 - 2). **First European Convert-Lydia. 16:14-15**
 - 3). **Imprisonment. 16:16-40 (Oct. 50 A.D.)**
 - 4). **Demon Cast Out. 16:16-18**
 - 5). **Seized. 16:19-21**
 - 6). **Imprisoned. 16:22-30**

- 7). Jailor Converted. 16:31-34
 - 8). Released. 16:35-40
 - 9). Thessalonica. 17:1-9 (Nov 50-Jan 51 A.D.)
 - 10). Berea. 17:10-15 (Feb 51)
 - 11). Athens. 17:16-21 (Mar 51)
 - 12). Sermon on Mars Hill. 17:22-34
 - 13). Corinth. 18:1-11 (Mar 51-Sept 52)
 - 1 *Thessalonians Written (Summer 51)*
 - 2 *Thessalonians Written (Summer 51)*
 - 14). Trial Before Gallio. 18:12-17
 - 15). Ephesus. 18:18-21 (Sept 52)
 - 16). Return to Jerusalem. 18:22 (Fourth Visit; Sept 52)
 - 17). Third Journey Begins. 18:23 (Spring 53-May 57)
 - 18). Apollos. 18:24-28
 - 19). in Ephesus 19:1-19
 - 20). Progress Report 6. 19:20 (Sept 53-May 56)

"So the word of the Lord was growing mightily and prevailing."
- D. The Extension of The Church to Rome. (19:21-28:31) Progress Report 7**
- 1). Paul's Resolve. 19:21-22
 - 2). Opposition From Demetrius. 19:23-41
 - 1 *Corinthians Written (Spring 56)*
 - 3). Paul in Macedonia and Greece. 20:1-16 (June 56)
 - 2 *Corinthians Written (Oct 56)*
 - Romans Written (Winter 56)*
 - 4). Farewell to Ephesian Elders. 20:17-38 (May 57)
 - 5). The Trip. 21:1-14
 - 6). Paul's Fifth Visit to Jerusalem. 21:15-26 (May 57)
 - 7). Paul Seized in The Temple. 21:27-40 (June 57)
 - 8). Paul's Defense Before The Jews. 22:1-30 (June 57)
 - 9). Paul's Defense Before The Sanhedrin. 23:1-10 (June 57)
 - 10). Divine Guidance. 23:11
 - 11). Conspiracy. 23:12-22
 - 12). Deliverance. 23:23-35
 - 13). Paul's Defense Before Felix. 24:1-27 (June 57)
 - 14). Defense Before Festus. 25:1-12 (July 59)
 - 15). Arrival of Agrippa. 25:13-27
 - 16). Paul's Defense Before Agrippa. 26:1-32 (Aug 59)
 - 17). The Journey to Rome-Shipwreck. 27:1-44 (Aug 59-Feb 60)
 - 18). Shipwreck at Malta. 28:1-10 (Oct 59)
 - 19). Arrival at Rome. 28:11-16 (Feb 60)
 - 20). New Audience. 28:17-29
 - 21). Progress Report 7. 28:30-31 (Feb 60-Mar 62)

And he stayed two full years in his own rented quarters and was welcoming all who came to him, preaching the kingdom of God and teaching concerning the Lord Jesus Christ with all openness, unhindered.

 - Ephesians Written. (Autumn 60)*
 - Colossians and Philemon Written. (Autumn 61)*
 - Philippians Written. (Spring 62)*
- E. Chronology after The Book of Acts:**
- 1) James, The Lord's Half-Brother Martyred. Spring 62
 - 2) Paul Returns to Ephesus and Colossae. Spring-Autumn 62
 - 3) Peter Went to Rome. 62
 - 4) Paul in Macedonia. Summer 62-Winter 62
 - 5) 1 Timothy Written. Autumn 62
 - 6) Paul in Asia Minor. Spring 63-Spring 64
 - 7) Paul in Spain. Spring 64-Spring 66
 - 8) Christians Persecuted, Peter Martyred. Summer 64
 - 9) Paul in Crete. Summer 66
 - 10) Paul in Asia Minor. Summer-Autumn 66

- 11) Titus Written. Summer 66
 - 12) Paul in Nicopolis. Winter 66
 - 13) Paul in Macedonia and Greece. Spring-Autumn 67
 - 14) Paul Arrested and Brought to Rome. Autumn 67
 - 15) 2 Timothy Written. Autumn 67
 - 16) Paul's Death. Spring 68
 - 17) Destruction of Jerusalem. Sept 2, 70
- F. Author: Luke (Col 4:14; Phle 24; 1 Tim 4:11)
- 1. Luke was a physician, a Gentile, and a valued companion of Paul's.
 - 2. He traveled frequently with Paul and thus much of Chapters 13-28 are eyewitness accounts.
 - 3. He was an excellent historian with a high degree of technical description.
- G. The Key Person of this book is the Holy Spirit.

*** All verses recorded here are a literal translation from the Greek by Drue Freeman. This establishes a foundational translation to use as a base to avoid fanciful interpretations as much as possible. Greek and Hebrew words are transliterated in ALL CAPITAL LETTERS. The Greek ETA (long E) is transliterated by the number "8" and the Greek OMEGA (long O) is transliterated by the letter "W."

Abbreviations found in the parentheses for various Greek word are:

Pres	Present tense
Perf	Perfect tense
IPF	Imperfect tense
PPF	Pluperfect tense
Aor	Aorist tense
Fut	Future tense
Act	Active voice
Mid	Middle voice
Pas	Passive voice
Ind	Indicative mood
SBJ	Subjunctive mood
Opt	Optative mood
Imp	Imperative mood
Ptc	Participle
Inf	Infinitive

Acts 1

Preparing for Pentecost

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
 - a. The Expectation of the Chosen. (1:1-2:47) Progress Report 1)
 - 1). Ascension. 1:1-11

Acts 1:1 = Background to This Book.

The first account I composed, Theophilus (name means "lover of God"; thus in a sense it is addressed to all who do), about all that Jesus began (Aor Mid Ind ARCHW) to do and teach (Pres Act Inf POIEW + Pres Act Inf DIDASKW)

Principle #1: Jesus' ministry involved both actions and words.

Acts 1:2 = Further Description of Christ's Ministry.

Until the day when he was taken up, after he had by the Holy Spirit given orders (Aor Mid Ptc ENTELLW = that which should not be broken), to the Apostles whom he had chosen (Aor Mid Ind EKLEGW).

- "Until the day" = total devotion
- "By the Holy Spirit" = divine design
- "He had chosen" = passed on the ministry

Principle #2: Christ's example in ministry was passed on to those He selected and trained.

Acts 1:3 = proofs and content of ministry

To these he also presented (Aor Act Ind PARISTEMI = stand beside) himself alive (Pres Act Ptc ZAW), after his suffering, by many convincing proofs (TEKM8RIOV = 1x; a sure-convincing proof), appearing (Pres Mid Ptc OPTANOMAI = to allow oneself to be seen) to them over a period of forty days (from Feast of First Fruits to ten days before Pentecost), and speaking of the things concerning the kingdom of God.

- Christ's new nature was validated.
- He showed them Himself from previous Scripture. Luke 24:44-49
- He delineated their responsibility to testify to what they had seen.
- The spiritual kingdom of God had arrived, with the physical yet to be.

Principle #3: Jesus proved to His disciples that He was alive and taught them what to teach.

Acts 1:4 = Instructions

And gathering them together (Pres Mid Ptc SUVALIDZOMAI = 1x; this word indicates a crowded meeting; seated them right next to each other), He commanded them not to leave Jerusalem, but to wait for what the Father had promised, "Which," He said, you heard of from Me;

- The Lord wanted them all to understand this command.
- They had to learn to recognize divine timing.

Principle #4: A group that gathers together, listens to God's word, and then obeys can impact the world.

Acts 1:5 = A Reminder

For John baptized with water, but you shall be baptized (Fut Pas Ind BAPTIDZW) with the Holy Spirit not many days from now."

- John's baptism was a call to national recovery so that they may accept the coming Messiah.
- The Baptism of the Holy Spirit is the eternal identification with Jesus Christ, the reality. Eph 4:3
- Spirit Baptism unites Believers. 1 Cor 12:13
- Christian Water Baptism is a ritual that points to the reality. Matt 28:18-20 Cf Rom 6:3-4 Cf 1 Pet 3:21

Principle #5: God keeps His promises.

Acts 1:6 = Their Question

And so when they had come together, they were asking Him (**IPF ERWTAW = this word means to ask as an equal, they had not yet matured; asked over and over**), saying, "Lord, is it at this time (**CHRONOS = succession of events**) that You are restoring (**Pres Act Ind APOKATHISTAVW = to return to a former condition putting back together**) the kingdom to Israel?"

- Christ's comments on the kingdom stirred again their thoughts on a political, overt kingdom.
- In Jewish expectations, the restoration of Israel's fortunes would be marked by a revived activity of the Holy Spirit. Joel 2
- They were still thinking on a physical level only.

Principle #6: When our thinking is purely on a physical level, we will miss spiritual things.

Principle #7: We can become so bound by the timing of major events that we forget about our day-to-day assignments.

Acts 1:7 = Christ's response

He said to them, "It is not for you to know (**Aor Act Inf GINWSKW = have an intellectual knowledge of**) times (**CHRONOS = looks at time as a succession of events**) or epochs (**KAIROS = a fixed or definite time, season**) which the father has fixed (**Aor Mid Ind TITH8MI**) by His own authority (**EXOUSIA**),

Acts 1:8 = Continued.

But you shall receive (**Fut Mid Ind LAMBANW = a promise**) power (**DUNAMIS = inherent power**) when the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be (**Fut Mid Ind EIMI = both a prophecy and promise**) my witnesses both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and even to the remotest part of the earth."

Principle #8: God's Sovereignty has designed each of us for the time frame in which we live.

Principle #9: The power and strength to witness about Jesus Christ comes from the Holy Spirit.

Principle #10: We are to be witnesses of Him. 2 Cor 3:2-3

Principle #11: We are first to witness where we are located. (our Jerusalem = our community)

Principle #12: We are to spread His word to areas in our proximity. (our Judea = our state)

Principle #13: We are also to go to areas that the religious crowd views as contaminated. (our Samaria)

Principle #14: We must also have a "vision" for the world. (remotest parts of the earth)

Principle #15: Christ's last words on earth before His ascension defined the Christian mission.

Acts 1:9 = The Ascension

And after He had said these things, He was lifted up (**Aor Pas Ind EPAIRW**) while they were looking on (**Pres Act Ptc BLEPW**), and a cloud received Him out of their sight.

- **Another spectacular and important event gets very little attention.**
- **Some things words cannot adequately describe.**
- **I doubt if anyone talked during this time.**

Principle #16: The message of missions is our living Savior.

Acts 1:10 = Awestruck?

And as they were gazing intently (**Pres Act Ptc ATENIDZW = 14x; 12x in Luke and Acts; to fasten one's eyes upon Cf 7:55**) into the sky while He was departing, behold, two men (**AN8R**) in white clothing stood beside them; (**PPF Act Ind PARIST8MI = before out of sight; i.e. The disciples did not see them appear as they were looking so intently**)

Principle #17: While we are fixed on one event, God is preparing us for the next one.

Acts 1:11 = Doctrine.

And they also said, "Men of Galilee, why do you stand looking into the sky? This Jesus, who has been taken up from you into heaven, will come (**Fut Mid Ind ERCHOMAI**) in just the same way as you have watched him go into heaven."

- **Jesus had told them of this in the Olivet discourse. Matt 24:30 & Mark 13:26 & Luke 21:27**
- **His manner of return will be a proof that it is Him!**

Principle #18: Part of our mission is to tell people that He is coming back.

1. **The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)**
 - a. **The Expectation of The Chosen. (1:1-2:47) Progress Report 1**
 - 1). **Ascension. 1:1-11**
 - 2). **Prayer time. 1:12-14**

Acts 1:12 = The Return Trip

Then they returned to Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is near Jerusalem (**about 12 miles east of the Temple**), a Sabbath day's journey away (**about 23 miles**).

- **This mountain is where Jesus will return at the 2nd Advent. Zech 14:1-8**
- **From this mountaintop they would be able to see the Temple and the site of the cross, as they turned to walk back into town.**
- **They could see the place of failure and forgiveness.**
- **Their travels did not raise the suspicion of the authorities.**

Principle #1: A life of obedience begins with doing the simple things.

Acts 1:13 = The Roster

And when they had entered, they went up to the upper room (**the use of the definite article probably indicates the one where they ate the "last supper"; what memories this must have stirred**), where they were staying; (**Pres Act Ptc KATAMENW = live by a standard**) that is, Peter and John and James and Andrew, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew (**also known as Nathanael**) and Matthew, James the son of Alphaeus (**the less**), and Simon the zealot, and Judas the son of James (**also known as Thaddeus**).

- **What a band of "ragamuffins!"** (Misfits with differing attitudes and backgrounds)
- **I wonder what the conversation was about at dinner that night after they had watched the Ascension and again heard their assignment?**

Principle #2: Obedience as a group also begins with the simple things.

Principle #3: Fellowship is important when preparing for a major event.

Acts 1:14 = Foremost Function

These all with one mind (**HOMOTHUMADOV = 12x; all in Acts except Rom 15:6; HOMOS + THUMOS = same passion/ardor behind anger**), along with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with His brothers.

- **This is the first time we see the disciples sitting down together to pray.**
- **Most couldn't pray with Him for even one hour.**
- **They evidently decided they were going to learn "how."**
- **In the past, the Lord took care of such matters, but now they were "alone."**
- **They had been a part of His ministry, but now would have one of their own.**

Principle #4: Corporate prayer needs to be characterized by the individuals involved having the same passion towards praise, intercessions and petitions.

Principle #5: Prayer for the same things needs to become a consistent practice within the body.

Principle #6: We need to pray for each other's witness. (Cf 1:8)

Principle #7: Those who think you are "out of your mind" or "have a demon" may be won by love. (Mark 3:21-35; John 7:2-10)

1. **The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)**
 - a. **The Expectation of The Chosen. (1:1-2:47) Progress Report 1**
 - 1). **Ascension. 1:1-11**
 - 2). **Prayer time. 1:12-14**
 - 3). **Replacing Judas. 1:15-26**

Acts 1:15 = The Restored Leader

And at this time Peter stood up in the midst of the brethren (a gathering of about one hundred and twenty persons (**persons = names**) was there together), and said,

Principle #8: We must put the past behind us in order to carry out our spiritual assignments.
(The first step is often the most difficult)

Principle #9: Each person in a group is important.

Acts 1:16 = Understanding

"(omitted from the translation, "men"), Brethren, the Scripture had to be fulfilled, which the Holy Spirit foretold by the mouth of David concerning Judas, who became a guide to those who arrested Jesus.

- **John 13:18 Cf Psa 41:9**
- **Things are beginning to come together for Peter.**

Principle #10: Our understanding and appreciation of the divine plan is usually after the fact.

Acts 1:17 = Continued

"For he was counted among us and received his portion in this ministry." (**Perf Pas Ptc KATHARITHMEW**)

- **Peter's concern is about the arithmetic.**

Principle #11: It is easy to become more concerned about the office than the function.

Acts 1:18 = Luke's Footnote

(Now this man acquired a field with the price of his wickedness; and falling headlong, he burst open in the middle and all his bowels gushed out.

Acts 1:19 = Continued

And it became known to all who were living in Jerusalem; so that in their own language that field was called Hakeldama, that is, field of blood).

- **The Jews probably took the 30 pieces of silver that Judas threw into the Temple and bought the land in his name.**
- **Or he had bought it with the money he skimmed, and the Jews applied the silver to pay it off. (down payment-balance on betrayal)**
- **Judas hanged himself over the field (Matt 27:5) and the rope broke which sent him crashing to the ground.**
- **Jesus tried to talk Judas out of betraying Him. Luke 22:22**

Principle #12: When a person cannot accept the Lord's forgiveness and forgive himself, he is headed for disaster. (Cf Peter)

Acts 1:20 = Basis For Conclusion

"For it is written in the book of Psalms, 'Let his homestead be made desolate, and let no man dwell in it'; (**Psa 69:25; LXX {Septuagint} says "their" and Matthew says "their"; not quite what this Psalm is getting at**) and, 'His office let another man take.' (**Psa 109:8; Peter "found" a principle that he is getting ready to apply**),

Principle #13: Be sure to apply the correct Scripture to a given situation.

Principle #14: Also, we must be careful not to analyze things to the point we do nothing.

Acts 1:21 = His Conclusion

"It is therefore necessary (**an assumption**) that of all the men who have accompanied us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us--

Acts 1:22 = Continued

Beginning with the Baptism of John until the day that He was taken up from us--one of these should become a witness with us of His resurrection."

- **Peter assumed that they were responsible to fill the empty vacancy.**
- **He also limited the group from which the replacement was to be selected.**
- **The Lord did not instruct this group to do this, but rather to wait. Cf 1:4**

Principle #15: Let us be cautious that our "applications" do not "limit" God.

Acts 1:23 = Their Action

And they put forward two men, Joseph called Barsabbas (who was also called Justus), and Matthias.

- **Notice that they gave God a choice and yet didn't give Him a choice.**
- **Barsabbas means "son of the Sabbath."**

Principle #16: We must allow for God's choices in our lives.

Acts 1:24 = Their Method

And they prayed and said, "You, Lord, who knows the hearts of all men (**KARDIOGNWSTA**), show (**Aor Act Imp ANADEIKNUMI = manifest upward; they were a little bold in their request**) which one of these two you have chosen (**Aor Mid Ind EKLEGW = called out of**)

Acts 1:25 = Their Purpose

To occupy this ministry and apostleship from which Judas turned aside to go to his own place."

Acts 1:26 = The Result

And they drew lots for them, and the lot fell to Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven Apostles.

- **Their intentions were good, but not accurate.**
- **They received no discipline for this, probably because they were still so immature.**
- **It simply made it a little harder to accept Paul as the replacement for Judas.**
- **Casting lots has not been seen in a good light in the past few weeks. Matt 27:35 & Mark 15:24& Luke 23:34 & John 19:24 Cf Psa 22:18**
- **The Apostles selected the criteria.**
- **There was one qualification that Matthias lacked. Gal 1:1**
Paul, an apostle (not sent from men, nor through the agency of man, but through Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised Him from the dead),
- **This is not to say he was not a devoted follower of the Lord.**
- **Tradition says Matthias was stoned at Jerusalem and then beheaded.**

Principle #17: Let our analyses and prayers not unintentionally limit God's options.

Principle #18: If we turn aside from God, like Judas, we will be replaced.

Acts 2

The Day of Pentecost

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
 - A. The Expectation of The Chosen. (1:1-2:47) Progress Report 1
 - 1). Ascension. 1:1-11
 - 2). Prayer Time. 1:12-14
 - 3). Replacing Judas. 1:15-26
 - 4). Languages. 2:1-13

Acts 2:1 = The Setting

And when the day of Pentecost had come, they were all together in one place. **(Probably in the upper room)**

- To be celebrated on the 50th day, it was considered the anniversary of the giving of the Mosaic law.
- It was also seen as the time for renewal of the Mosaic covenant.

Principle #1: Long awaited major events will eventually arrive, but we must be patient until they do.

Acts 2:2 = The Event

And suddenly there came from heaven a noise (**HECHOS = 3x; a sound noise of any kind; Luke 4:37; Heb 12:19; used to describe the sound that came when God descended on Sinai; trans: sound**) like a violent, rushing wind (**Pres Pas Ptc PHEROMENW = being carried + BIAIOS = 1x; looks at force, violence, strength, might; translation: as being carried by a violent wind**), and it filled the whole house where they were sitting.

C.T. = And suddenly there came from heaven a sound as being carried by a violent wind, and it filled the whole house where they were sitting.

Principle #2: Visible and audible signs often accompany major events.

Acts 2:3 = The Divine Presence

And there appeared (**Aor Pas Ind HORAW = visual**) to them tongues (**GLWSSA = 50x; a language**) as (**HWSEI = as if**) of fire distributing themselves (**Pres Pas Ptc DIAMERIDZW = 12x; KJV translates as "cloven"; this was the same type of distribution that was done with Christ's garments in Matt 27:35**), and they rested on each one of them.

- Wind, fire and inspired speech were considered by the Jews to be a sign of God's Presence.
- Wind was a sign of God's Spirit.
- Fire was a sign of God's cleansing and judgment.
- This was inside a house.
- This event only occurred to the initial group. (estimated somewhere between 12 and 120.)

Acts 2:4 = The Result

And they were all filled (**Aor Pas Ind PL8ROW**) with the Holy Spirit and began to speak with other tongues (**languages**), as the Spirit was giving them utterance (**Pres Mid Inf AOPHTHEGGOMAI = 3x; Cf 2:14; 26:25; to utter a sound or voice**).

- The divine Presence gave them the promise of the Holy Spirit. John 14:16-17
- This "filling" sealed them into the Church Age, a new Dispensation with a new Priesthood and Law. Cf Heb 7:12
- Their speech was a manifestation of the power Holy Spirit.

Principle #3: Communication is at the heart of evangelism.

Principle #4: The function of the gift is more important than the gift itself.

Principle #5: The Holy Spirit has a direct interest and involvement in evangelism.

Principle #6: As the Holy Spirit came to Christ at His baptism to inaugurate His ministry, so it comes to the disciples to inaugurate their ministries.

Principle #7: The time of harvest has begun.

Acts 2:5 = The Setting in Jerusalem

Now there were Jews living in Jerusalem (**Pres Act Ptc KATOIKEW**) devout men (**EULAB8S = 3x; taking hold well, careful as to the realization of the presence and claims of God, reverent**), from every nation under heaven.

- **The Jews had been in a state of dispersion.**
- **Many had moved back to Jerusalem.**
- **Their devotion would soon be put to the test.**

Principle #8: God used those who were truly seeking Him to begin the church.

Principle #9: Jews were the first members of the church.

Principle #10: From the outset, the gospel was designed to become worldwide.

Acts 2:6 = The Gathering

And when this sound occurred (**Aor Act Ptc GINOMAI = came into existence**), the multitude came together, and were bewildered (**Aor Pas Ind SUGCHUVW = 4x; Cf 9:22; 19:32; 21:31; confounded, confusion; poured together and stirred up**), because they were each one hearing them speak in his own language (**DIALEKTOS = 6x; GINOMAI = came into existence; not just a major language but a specific dialect of that language**), the multitude came together, and were bewildered (**Aor Pas Ind SUGCHUVW = 5x; Cf 9:22; 19:32; 21:27,31; confounded, confusion; poured together and stirred up**), because they were each one hearing them speak in his own language (**DIALEKTOS = 6x**).

Principle #11: God used supernatural events to draw the first crowd together to begin the Church.

Principle #12: Communication barriers do not hinder God from revealing Himself.

Principle #13: The first sermon of the Church Age was designed for a specific audience.

Acts 2:7 = The Crowd Reaction.

And they were amazed (**IPF EXIST8MI = 17x; a standing out; ecstatic; displacement of the mind to a trancelike state**) and marveled (**IPF THAUMADZW = in a state of surprise**), saying, "Why, are not all these who are speaking Galileans?"

- **Galileans had difficulty pronouncing gutturals and had the habit of swallowing syllables while speaking.**
- **They were looked down on by the people of Jerusalem as being provincial. Mark 14:70**
- **The amazement was that they could speak clearly so many different languages.**

Principle #14: The Lord can overcome deficiencies in our speech when we are willing to communicate His Word.

Acts 2:8 = The Big Question

"And how is it that we each hear them in our own language (**dialect**) to which we were born?"

- **At this time there were 26 different synagogues in Jerusalem to accommodate the different languages the people were born into in the diaspora.**
- **The disciples were evidently changing from language to language.**

Principle #15: The original function of this gift, in part, broke down the language barriers that divided people so that the gospel could be clearly communicated.

Principle #16: The gift was designed to be used to edify others, not to glorify the one possessing the gift. 1 Cor 14; esp. verses 19-20

Acts 2:9 = A Representative List

"Parthians and Medes and Elamites, and residents of Mesopotamia, Judea and Cappadocia, Pontus and Asia,

Acts 2:10 = Continued.

Phrygia and Pamphylia, Egypt and the districts of Libya around Cyrene, and visitors (**Pres Act Ptc EPID8MEW = sojourner**) from Rome, both Jews and proselytes (**PROS8LUTOS = 4x; Matt 23:15; a convert to Judaism**),

Acts 2:11 = Continued.

Cretans and Arabs—we hear them in our own tongues (**languages**) speaking of the mighty deeds (**MEGALEIA**) of (the) God."

- **The countries mentioned involve about a 750 mile radius around Jerusalem.**
- **Rome, by sea is about 1500 miles.**
- **Some of the areas mentioned have relatively new names in the 1st century, some very old, so as to show the extent of the different languages.**
- **Probably most of the people spoke Greek, Hebrew or Aramaic.**
- **This is why Jesus did not need all these languages.**
- **So the speaking to them in their native language took them back to the diaspora, which a Jew with even a small bit of their history knew was a result of their sin.**
- **The disciples did not need to address them in their own language.**
- **Tongues were a sign of the recipients' unbelief. 1 Cor 14:21-22**
- **It graphically displayed to Israel their need for salvation. Isa 28:1-22**

Principle #17: God knows the complete makeup of any group of people who have assembled together.

Principle #18: All languages should proclaim the mighty deeds of God.

Acts 2:12 = The Seekers

And they continued in amazement (**IPF EXIST8MI**) and great perplexity, saying to one another, "What does this mean?"

Acts 2:13 = The Mockers

But others were mocking and saying, "They are full of sweet wine."

Principle #19: Those who are seeking God keep doing so in spite of their questions.

Principle #20: There will always be people who mock the communication of God's word.

1. **The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)**
 - a. **The Expectation of The Chosen. (1:1-2:47) Progress Report 1**
 - 1). **Ascension. 1:1-11**
 - 2). **Prayer time. 1:12-14**
 - 3). **Replacing Judas. 1:15-26**
 - 4). **Languages. 2:1-13**
 - 5). **Peter's sermon. 2:14-36**

Acts 2:14 = Peter Addresses the Men of Judea.

But Peter, taking his stand with the eleven, raised his voice and declared to them: "Men of Judea and all you who live in Jerusalem, let this be known to you and give heed to my words (**Aor Mid Imp ENWTIDZOMAI = 1x; to give an ear to; put it in your ears**).

- **The disciples presented a united front.**
- **Peter's leadership again shows forth.**
- **The content of this message is from the Holy Spirit.**
- **The two commands urge the recipients to know and accept this message.**

Principle #1: Group evangelism was used to begin the church.

Principle #2: Peter seized the opportunity to answer questions raised by the events of that day.

Acts 2:15 = Peter Addresses The Error

"For these men are not drunk as you suppose, for it is only the third hour of the day; (**9 a.m.**)

Principle #3: Evangelists need to clearly address error.

Acts 2:16 = Prophetic Fulfillment

But this is what was spoken of through the prophet Joel:

- **"This is what" is an introduction to what is known in Hebrew as a "PESHER."**
- **This lays all the emphasis on fulfillment without attempting to exegete the details of the biblical prophecy it interprets.**
- **This is a quotation of Joel 2:28-32 in the English translations but in the Hebrew text it is 3:1-5.**

Principle #4: An evangelist needs a scriptural basis for the message.

Acts 2:17 = Joel 2:28 Quote

'And it shall be in the last days,' (**Hebrew text and LXX say "After this." Peter is going to apply this passage to the "last days" before the destruction of Israel**) God says, 'That I will pour forth of my Spirit upon all mankind (**flesh**); and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams; (**the last two phrases are reversed in the Hebrew**)

- **The context of the Joel passage is the judgment before the Millennium. ("After this")**
- **Pentecost is a reminder of divinely revealed Information, specifically the giving of the law to Moses.**
- **There had been a silence in the Scriptures for over 400 years.**
- **The Lord had told them of the destruction of Jerusalem.**

- Thus "last days" in this context refers to the time before the destruction.
- Pentecost was a sign of the coming Millennium, but not immediately.
- The passage was partially fulfilled in Acts on the day of Pentecost and will be totally fulfilled to usher in the millennial kingdom.

Principle #5: Show how the future affects the present.

Acts 2:18 = Joel 2:29 Quotation

Even upon my bondslaves (**DOULOS = given over to service; a qualification as an agent; Peter adds "my"**) both men and women, I will in those days pour forth of my Spirit and they shall prophesy. **(the last phrase is not in the Hebrew text or the LXX.)**

Principle #6: This passage demonstrates how the blessings of God are available to all.

Acts 2:19 = Joel 2:30 Quotation

'And I will grant wonders in the sky above, and signs on the earth beneath, blood, and fire, and vapor of smoke.

Acts 2:20 = Joel 2:31 Quotation

'The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and glorious day of the Lord shall come.

Principle # 7: Remember that judgment on sinful man has not been forgotten.

Acts 2:21 = Joel 2:32 Quotation

'And it shall be, that everyone who calls on the name of the Lord **(i.e. His reputation, not just utters his name)** shall be saved.' **(Fut Pas Ind SWDZW)**

- The solution to the problem of judgment has always been there.
- Peter used familiar verses (to Jews).
- He did this to establish a major principle.

Principle #8: Judgment stands in the way of blessing, thus showing the need for the Lord-the Messiah.

Principle #9: Evangelism proclaims the solution to the problem of sin.

Acts 2:22 = Jesus Is The One.

Men of Israel, listen to these words: Jesus the Nazarene, a man attested to you by God with miracles (**DUNAMIS = inherent powers**) and wonders (**TERAS = things which cause amazement**) and signs (**S8MEION = a symbol that points to the greater**) which God performed through Him in your midst, just as you yourselves know **(Perf Act Ind OIDA)--**

Principle #10: If possible, draw from events from which the hearers have a personal knowledge.

Acts 2:23 = God's Plan-Man's Responsibility

This man, delivered up by the predetermined **(Perf Pas Ptc HORIDZW = 8x; to set a boundary, determine)** plan **(BOUL8 = purpose)** and foreknowledge **(PROGNOSIS = know beforehand)** of God, you nailed to a cross **(Aor Act Ptc PROSP8GVUMI = 1x; to fix or fasten to)** by the hands of godless **(ANOMOS = lawless)** men and put Him to death **(2 plural Aor Act Ind ANAIREW = lift up; lit. Trans: having fastened him by the hand of lawless men, you all lifted him up).**

- God knew how men would receive Jesus at the 1st Advent.
- It was allowed for in His plan.
- Crucifying Jesus didn't stop the plan of God but instead fulfilled it.
- God's plan accounts for all decisions of man, whether they be right or wrong.
- Unity in lawlessness does not please God.
- This massive crowd did not physically drive the nails or physically "lift Him up."
- But they were just as guilty as the Romans.

Principle #11: God's plan accounts for our mistakes.

Principle #12: Our mistakes are what put Him on the cross.

Acts 2:24 = The Proof

"And God raised Him up again, putting an end to the agony of death, since it was impossible for Him to be held in its power. (lit: there was not a power to hold him under it)

- The fact that Jesus' body was missing had probably been quite a topic of conversation over the last seven weeks. I am sure that both the Jews and Romans looked diligently for it.
- Peter was getting ready to explain why Messiah had to die and be raised.

Principle #13: God's power is seen in the resurrection.

Principle #14: Eternal life is more powerful than death.

Acts 2:25 = Psalm 16:8 Quotation

"For David says of Him, 'I (David) WAS ALWAYS BEHOLDING THE LORD IN MY (David's) PRESENCE; FOR HE (the Lord) IS AT MY (David's) RIGHT HAND, THAT I (David) MAY NOT BE SHAKEN. (Aor Pas Subj SALEUW = 15x; to agitate, shake as by winds, waves).

- Peter is going to use a "proof text."
- He establishes the context.
- He is going to explain why it was impossible.
- Specifically, Scripture had to be fulfilled.
- He first establishes David's personal relationship with the Lord.
- No Jew would question this relationship.
- So, Peter cites a well-known and accepted source.

Principle #15: Seek to use sources that the audience will readily accept to establish a basis of communication.

Acts 2:26 = Psalm 16:9 Quotation.

'THEREFORE (because of this-i.e. relationship) MY HEART (KARDIA) WAS GLAD (Aor Pas Ind EUPHRAINW = 14x; to be merry, rejoice; have a good mind) AND MY TONGUE (GLWSSA = language) EXULTED (Aor Mid Ind AGALLIAW = 11x; jubilant exultation; vocal; seen in Psalms); MOREOVER MY FLESH ALSO WILL ABIDE (Fut Act Ind KATASK8NOW = pitch a tent to a certain standard) IN HOPE.

- David gives the results of his relationship with the Lord.
- He has a joyous attitude that is displayed in joyous praise.
- This relationship is the basis of his hope/confidence.
- The Psalms prove to all his relationship.

Principle #16: Lead one to the joy set before them.

Acts 2:27 = Psalm 16:10 Quotation.

BECAUSE YOU WILL NOT ABANDON MY SOUL TO HADES, NOR ALLOW YOUR HOLY ONE (**HOSIOS = 8x**; Cf Titus 1:8; Heb 7:26 Cf Rev 15:4; a word of experiential holiness; David is not referring to himself here as was commonly thought by the Jews; they denied the physical evidence) TO UNDERGO DECAY (lit: to see utter destruction; total annihilation and hence decay). (this last phrase is the focal point of this section)

- David's hope was in eternal life.
- David knew that God would raise the Messiah. Cf 13:35

Principle #17: Lay the groundwork to deal with mistakes and misconceptions about the Lord.

Principle #18: Only Jesus literally fulfills the qualifications set by the Word.

Acts 2:28 = Psalm 16:11 Quotation

'YOU HAVE MADE KNOWN TO ME THE WAYS OF LIFE; YOU WILL MAKE ME FULL (**Fut Act Ind PL8ROW**) OF GLADNESS WITH YOUR PRESENCE.'

- The relationship and the knowledge David had was a basis of joy and thanksgiving.
- David knew what God wanted.
- He also knew that his joy would increase in time and be complete in eternity.

Principle #19: Relationship and knowledge of the Lord is the only real basis of happiness.

Acts 2:29 = Physical Facts

"(omitted: men) Brethren, I may confidently say (**EXESTI = it is lawful**) to you regarding the patriarch (**title means "leading father"**) David that he both died and was buried, and his tomb is with us to this day.

- Peter establishes a physical, historical and irrefutable fact.

Principle #20: True spiritual applications do not deny physical facts but account for them.

Acts 2:30 = David's Qualifications

"And so, because he was a prophet, and knew that God had sworn to him with an oath to seat one of his descendants upon his throne,

Acts 2:31 = Interpretation of 27b

He looked ahead (**Aor Act Ptc PROORAW**) and spoke of the resurrection (**ANASTASIS**) of the Christ, that he was neither abandoned to Hades, nor did His flesh suffer decay.

- David was an accepted prophet of Israel.
- David applied the covenant God made with him. 2 Sam 7:12f
- The doctrine of the resurrection was readily accepted by most Jews, except the Sadducees,
- David compared Scripture with Scripture and understood what the Messiah would do and undergo.

Principle #21: Seek to get people to think and thus to realize that only in Jesus are such Scriptures fulfilled.

Acts 2:32 = The Point.

"This Jesus God raised up again, to which we are all witnesses.

Principle #22: The issue is Jesus.

Principle #23: Testify to what He has done in your life.

(Your biggest audience will probably be those with similar circumstances and failures in life)

Principle #24: Real heroes of the faith have a great respect for other heroes of the faith.

Acts 2:33 = Explanation of Pentecost

"Therefore **(draws a conclusion)** having been exalted **(Aor Pas Ptc HUPSOW)** to the right hand of God and having received **(Aor Act Ptc LAMBANW)** from the Father the promise of the Holy Spirit, **(the Holy Spirit was given to the Son to give to us)** He has poured forth this which you both see and hear.

- **Peter cites two prerequisites for Pentecost.**
- **The first is Christ's present session.**
- **The second is the rewards of His victory.**
- **The result is a communication from God to begin a new era.**

Principle #25: Communication from God for the Church is a direct result of Christ's victory.

Principle #26: He gets the credit.

Acts 2:34 = David's Proper Position

"For it was not David who ascended into heaven, but He Himself says; "THE LORD **(YAHWEH-KURIOS)** SAID TO MY LORD **(ADONAI-KURIOS)**, "SIT AT MY RIGHT HAND,

Acts 2:35 = Continued

UNTIL I MAKE YOUR ENEMIES A FOOTSTOOL FOR YOUR FEET."

- **Jesus asked the Pharisees about this verse. Matt 22:41-46**
- **It silenced them as it had been an enigma for centuries.**
- **David did not fulfill this Psalm himself-so who did?**
- **The only solution to the question is that the Messiah is both God and man.**
- **He is David's Lord and his son.**

Principle #27: Only Jesus fulfilled the "impossible" qualifications.

Principle #28: David didn't claim to be the Messiah.

(No man other than Jesus could prove it)

Acts 2:36 = The Bottom Line

"Therefore, let all the house of Israel know for certain **(3rd sing Pres Act Imp GINWSKW + ASPHALWS = assuredly; a knowledge that involves a freedom from the fear of contradiction, with an intimation of the impossibility of escape from the effects; irrefutable)** that **(the)** God has made Him both Lord and Messiah **(KURIOS + CHRISTOS)**-this Jesus whom you crucified **(Aor Act Ind STAUROW)**."

- **Jesus was without question the anointed, Holy One of God.**
- **God made it clear.**
- **Peter made clear their responsibility in His crucifixion.**

Principle #29: There must be no compromise on the fact that Jesus is the only Messiah.

Principle #30: This issue must be made clear.

Principle #31: Each human being has a personal responsibility to accept this fact.

Principle #32: We all had a part in His crucifixion.

Principle #33: Note six common elements of Peter's sermons:

1. The age of fulfillment has come.
2. The fulfillment is through the ministry, death and resurrection of Jesus, of which a brief account is given, with proof from Scriptures.
3. Jesus has been exalted to the right hand of the father.
4. The Holy Spirit is the sign of Christ's present power and glory.
5. He will return.
6. The offer of forgiveness and appeal to a change of mind.

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)

- a. The Expectation of The Chosen. (1:1-2:47) Progress Report 1
 - 1). Ascension. 1:1-11
 - 2). Prayer time. 1:12-14
 - 3). Replacing Judas. 1:15-26
 - 4). Languages. 2:1-13
 - 5). Peter's sermon. 2:14-36
 - 6). Results. 2:37-41

Acts 2:37 = The Message Hit Home

Now when they heard this, they were pierced to the heart (**Aor Pas Ind KATANUSSW = 1x; to strike with a sharp object; used of strong emotion; Heb 4:12**), and said to Peter and the rest of the Apostles, "(men) Brethren, what shall we do?" (**Aor Act subj POIEW**)

Principle #1: The sword of the Spirit cuts through the scar tissue of the soul. Heb 4:12

Principle #2: Be sensitive to questions that ask for the solution.

Principle #3: Seek input from others of like mind.

Acts 2:38 = The Instructions.

Peter said to them, "Repent, and each of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of sins (**lit: into a taking away of your sins**); and you shall receive the gift (**DWREA = stresses a free gift**) of the Holy Spirit.

Principle #4: The solution starts with a change of mind concerning Jesus Christ. Acts 2:21-36

Principle #5: Individually, we must identify with the work of Christ on the cross. Rom 6:3-6
(Water baptism was the ritual designed to portray the reality)

Principle #6: the result will be the ministry of the Holy Spirit.

Acts 2:39 = Universal Nature

"For the promise is for you and your children, and for all who are far off, as many as the Lord our God shall call to Himself." (**Aor Mid subj PROSKALEW**)

Principle #7: Salvation is open to all, no matter one's previous sins.

Acts 2:40 = Exhortation

And with many other words (**different words; other logic**) he solemnly testified and kept on exhorting them (**IPF PARAKALEW = calling them alongside, not lording it over even though he held a higher position in the Church**) saying, "Be saved (**Aor Pres Act Subj Imp SWDZW**) from this perverse generation!" (**one who twists truth**)

Principle #8: Testify to how God has worked in your life.

Principle #9: Urge people to join with Christ.

Principle #10: The Christian life is not bound by the world but is instead set free of it.

Acts 2:41 = The Results

So then, those who had received his word were baptized; and there were added that day (**Aor Pas Ind PROSTITH8MI = to place before the face of**) about three thousand souls (**PSUCH8**).

Principle #11: Peter's words were the words of the Holy Spirit.

Principle #12: To identify with Jesus Christ. Symbolized by baptism, is the greatest step anyone can take.

Principle #13: God is interested in souls.

1. **The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)**
 - a. **The Expectation of The Chosen. (1:1-2:47) Progress Report 1**
 - 1). **Ascension. 1:1-11**
 - 2). **Prayer time. 1:12-14**
 - 3). **Replacing Judas. 1:15-26**
 - 4). **Languages. 2:1-13**
 - 5). **Peter's sermon. 2:14-36**
 - 6). **Results. 2:37-41**
 - 7). **Functions of early church. 2:42-46**

Acts 2:42 = The Elements.

And they were continually devoting themselves (**Pres Act Ptc PROSKARTEREW = devotion before the face of**) to the Apostles' teaching (**DICACH8**) and to (**the**) fellowship (**KOINWNIA**), to the breaking of (**the**) bread and to (**the**) prayer.

- **The definite articles (the) are used to define the principles.**
- **There is some discussion amongst students of the Word over the term, "breaking of bread".**
- **Is it the "Lord's table" or dining together?**
- **The definite article with "bread" seems to indicate the Lord's table.**
- **But they did eat together.**

Principle #14: The Apostles began to fulfill the Great Commission.

Principle #15: They more than likely were taught about Jesus from the Old Testament Scriptures and were told of the commands of the last supper. (This was probably done in conjunction with the ritual, like was done at the Passover Meal observed by the Jews.)

Principle #16: They took time to get to know one another.

Principle #17: They fulfilled the required rituals given to the Church.

Principle #18: They prayed together.

Acts 2:43 = Results.

And everyone kept feeling a sense of awe (**IPF GINOMAI + every soul kept becoming + PHOBOS = afraid, focused, awestruck; used as in Prv 1:7**); and many wonders (**TERAS = things that cause amazement**) and signs (**S8MEION = points to the greater**) were taking place through (**DIA**) the Apostles.

Principle #19: The result of these four things was a humble reverence toward God.

(Note: Beware of a time when humility is not being produced. These actions call for personal evaluation. Is anything omitted or not being done properly)

Principle #20: God continued in their midst through His agents.

Acts 2:44 = Their Sacrifice

And all those who had believed were together, and had all things in common (**IPF ECHW + KOINA**)

Principle #21: They had a common purpose (2:47) which was displayed in their actions.

Acts 2:45 = Their Unselfishness

And they began selling their property and possessions (**KT8MA = property/real estate; HUPARXIS = goods, subsistence**), and were sharing them (**IPF DIAMERIDZW = distributing**) with all as anyone might have need.

Principle #22: They were unselfish with their resources.

Acts 2:46 = Their Consistency

And day by day continuing with one mind (**HOMOTHUMADOV = Cf 1:14; one passion**) in the Temple, and breaking bread (**this one without the definite article**) from house to house, they were taking their meals together with gladness and sincerity of heart (**AGALLIASIS + APHELOT8S = 1x; an unworldly simplicity, the idea of an unalloyed benevolence expressed in action; simplicity Cf 2 Cor 11:3**)

Principle #23: The Christian life is a daily walk.

Principle #24: It does not isolate from unbelievers as they were going to the Temple.

Principle #25: It is flexible, displayed by going from house to house.

Principle #26: It is characterized by joy and simplicity.

(These are results of the other characteristics: teaching, fellowship, communion, prayer, awe, God's presence, common purpose)

1. **The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)**
 - a. **The Expectation of The Chosen. (1:1-2:47) Progress Report 1**
 - 1). **Ascension. 1:1-11**
 - 2). **Prayer time. 1:12-14**
 - 3). **Replacing Judas. 1:15-26**
 - 4). **Languages. 2:1-13**
 - 5). **Peter's sermon. 2:14-36**
 - 6). **Results. 2:37-41**
 - 7). **Functions of early church. 2:42-46**
 - 8). **Progress report 1. 2:47**

Acts 2:47 = God's Hand

Praising God and having favor (**grace**) with all the people. And the Lord was adding to their number day by day those who were being saved (**definite article + Pres Pas Ptc SWDZW**).

Principle #27: All we think, say and do should praise God.

Principle #28: The function of love for God and for one another was attracting people to the Lord.

Principle #29: Their daily walk was being daily blessed by the Lord.

Acts 3

Prelude to Peter's Second Sermon

Healing the Lame Beggar

1. **The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)**
 - A. **The Expectation of the Chosen. (1:1-2:47) Progress Report 1**
 - B. **The Expansion of The Church in Jerusalem. (3:1-6:7) Progress Report 2**
 - 1). **Healing the Lame Beggar. 3:1-11**

Acts 3:1 = The Setting

Now Peter and John were going up to the Temple at the ninth hour, the hour of prayer.

- **The routine of the early church had been established.**
- **Teaching, fellowship, ritual, prayer, sense of awe, God's Presence, a common purpose manifested in unselfishness**
- **They did not enter into a "fortress" of friends and stay there but rather they went out.**

Principle #1: Peter and John went together to where unbelievers would be gathered.

Acts 3:2 = The Situation

And a certain man who had been lame from his mother's womb was being carried along, whom they used to set down every day at the gate of the Temple which is called beautiful (**HWRAIOS = 4x; describes that which is seasonable and produced at the right time, as in its prime, or the time when anything is loveliest and best Cf 3:10; Matt 23:27; Rom 10:15; there is disagreement over which gate this is; probably the gate named for Nicanor who in a perilous storm desired to be thrown overboard with the gate during its transport and for whose sake a miracle occurred that preserved both; this gate led from the eastern part of the court of the Gentiles into the court of the women. It was overlaid with Corinthian bronze and exceeded in value those plated with silver or gold according to Josephus), in order to beg alms (Pres Act Inf AITEW = humbly ask + ELE8MOSUNE = 14x; from word that means "mercy"; this was considered a good and righteous act by Jews to give) of those who were entering the Temple.**

- **If this was the Nicanor gate it pointed to God's mercy.**
- **It related to the value of God's judgments and decisions.**
- **Jesus had not healed this man though He had probably seen him there before.**
- **He left him for Peter and John to heal.**

Principle #2: Sometimes it just seems that we have been forgotten.

Principle #3: The physical circumstances of our lives are designed for God's glory.

Acts 3:3 = The Man Begins To Beg.

When he saw Peter and John about to go into the Temple, he began asking to receive alms.

Acts 3:4 = He Gets Peter And John's Attention.

But Peter, along with John, fixed his gaze on him, and said, "Look at us!"

Acts 3:5 = His Response.

And he began to give them his attention, expecting to receive something from them.

Principle #4: Even when we are wrapped up in our own selfishness, God may have some pleasant surprises in store.

Acts 3:6 = Their Offer

But Peter said, "I do not possess silver and gold, but what I do have I give to you: in the name of Jesus Christ the Nazarene-walk!"

Principle #5: Some needs of others we may not be able to meet, but others we can.

Principle #6: Our God-given gifts and even our acquired skills are designed to help others.

Acts 3:7 = The Results

And seizing him by the right hand, he (**Peter**) raised him up; and immediately his feet and ankles were strengthened.

Principle #7: The Gift of Healing brought immediate and total results.

Principle #8: Unlike the healings of the Lord, they helped the man take the first step.

Acts 3:8 = His Response

And with a leap, he stood upright and began to walk; and he entered the Temple with them, walking and leaping and praising God.

Principle #9: God working in our lives should bring praise.

Acts 3:9 = An Attention Getter

And all the people saw him walking and praising God;

Acts 3:10 = The Analysis

And they were taking note of him as being the one who used to sit at the beautiful gate of the Temple to beg alms, and they were filled with wonder and amazement (**EKSTASIS**) at what had happened to him.

Principle #10: God's work and our praise gets the attention of others.

Acts 3:11 = Rapid Assembly

And while he was clinging to Peter and John, all the people ran together to them at the so-called portico of Solomon, full of amazement.

- **This was a porch that ran the entire length of the eastern portion of the outer court of the Temple precincts, along and just inside the eastern wall of the Temple.**
- **"Solomon's wisdom" was about to be declared.**
- **People went there to get out of the weather. John 10:23**
- **This area became a common meeting place for Christians. Acts 5:12**
- **Picture the setting of this sermon.**

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)

A. The Expectation of The Chosen. (1:1-2:47) Progress Report 1

B. The Expansion of the Church in Jerusalem. (3:1-6:7) Progress Report 2

1). Healing the Lame Beggar. 3:1-11

2). Peter's Second Sermon. 3:11-26 (Summer 33)

Acts 3:12 = Peter Opens With A Question

But when Peter saw this, he replied to the people, "Men of Israel, why do you marvel at this, or why do you gaze at us, as if by our own power (**DUNAMIS**) or piety (**EUSEBEIA = godliness**) we had made him walk?"

- **The credit had begun to come to Peter and John.**
- **To his credit, he stopped this at its outset and used it to begin his message.**

Principle #1: We must not fail to give the credit to God. (a subtle test, Cf Moses)

Acts 3:13 = The Prime Mover

"The God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, the God of our fathers (**common ground they walked on**), has glorified (**Aor Act Ind DOXADZW**) his servant Jesus (**PAIS = an attendant, child, used to denote a child with such a loving father that the child willingly serves him**), the One whom you delivered up (**Aor Act Ind PARADIDWMI**), and disowned (**Aor Act Ind ARNEOMAI = 30x; to deny, disavow, disowned**) in the presence of Pilate, when he had decided to release Him.

Principle # 2: Unbelievers need to realize their personal responsibility for Christ going to the cross, i.e. it wasn't just the Jews that put Him there.

Principle # 2a: They betrayed their king.

Principle # 2b: They denied His position before Pilate.

Principle # 2c: They wouldn't accept the decision of the court.

Acts 3:14 = Their Decisions

"But you disowned (**Aor Act Ind ARNEOMAI**) the holy (**HAGIOS**) and righteous (**DIKAIOS**) one, and asked (**Aor Act Ind AITEW = request from an inferior to a superior**) for a murderer to be granted to you (**Aor Pas Ind CHARIDZOMAI = cause to be shown grace**),

Principle #2d: They claimed that Jesus was not holy and righteous.

Principle #2e: They traded the Messiah for a murderer and thus became murderers themselves.

Acts 3:15 = Their Choice

But put to death (**Aor Act Ind APOKTEINW**) the prince of **(the) life (ARCH8GON= 4x; Cf 5: 31; Heb 2:10; 12:2; one who takes the lead or provides the first occasion of anything; author)**, the one whom God raised from the dead, a fact to which we are witnesses.

Principle #2f: They put to death the one who offered them life.

Principle #3: Our mistakes do not stop the plan of God.

Principle #4: We are to testify to what God has done.

Acts 3:16 = Faith's Power

"And on the basis of faith in His name, it is the name of Jesus (**this is a tough Greek construction but this translation gets the sense**) which has strengthened (**Aor Act Ind STEREOW = 3x; Cf 3:16; 16:5; to make firm or solid, to establish**) this man whom you see (**Pres Act Ind THEOREW = as a spectator**) and know (**Perf Act Ind OIDA**); and the faith which comes through him has given him this perfect health in the presence of you all.

Principle # 5: The Father plus faith in His Son, is a powerful combination.

Principle # 6: Let us point out God's power in life.

Acts 3:17 = Grace

"And now, brethren, I know that you acted in ignorance (**Perf OIDA = know + AGNOIA = without knowledge, ignorant + Aor Act Ind PRASSW**), just as your rulers did also.

Principle #7: People may still be ignorant even though presented with unequivocal proof.
(Father forgive them.....)

Principle #8: We should show grace to others in their ignorance, as we would desire for ourselves.

Acts 3:18 = Christ Is The Solution

"But the things which God announced (**Aor Act Ind PROKATAGGELLW = 2x = to proclaim according to a standard beforehand**) beforehand by the mouth of all the prophets, that His Christ should suffer, He has thus fulfilled (**Aor Act Ind PL8ROW**).

Principle #9: Fulfillment of God's plan of the ages is in Jesus Christ.

Acts 3:19 = The Best Conclusion.

That your sins may be wiped away (**Aor Pres Act Subj Inf EXALEIPHW = 5x; Col 2:14; Rev 3:5; 7:17; 21:4; God has a big eraser**), in order that times of refreshing (**ANAPSUXIS = 1x; to make cool, refresh, get relief**) may come from the presence of the Lord;

Principle #10: Offer others the solution to sin and the blessings.

Acts 3:20 = The Promise

And that He may send Jesus (**Aor Pas Subj APOSTELLW = send with authority**), the Christ appointed for you (**Perf Pas Ptc PROCHEIRIDZOMAI = lit: taken to the right hand for you**),

Principle #11: Let them know that our "blessed hope" will personally return for them.

Acts 3:21 = Where Our Lord Is Now

Whom heaven must receive until the period of restoration (**CHRONOS + APOKATASTASIS**) of all things about which God spoke by the mouth of his holy prophets (**HAGIOS**) from ancient time.

Principle #12: Let people know where He is now and that He is alive.

Acts 3:22 = Scriptural Proof (Deut 18:15)

"Moses said, 'The Lord God shall raise up for you a prophet like me from your brethren; to him you shall give heed in everything he says to you.'

Principle #13: Refer to something with which the audience is or should be familiar.

Acts 3:23 = The Option

'And it shall be that every soul that does not heed that prophet shall be utterly destroyed from among the people.'

Principle #14: The choice about Jesus has clear-cut results.

Acts 3:24 = Precedents

"And likewise, all the prophets who have spoken, from Samuel and his successors onward, also announced these days.

Principle #15: All the Old Testament prophets spoke of Jesus.

Acts 3:25 = The Covenant

"It is you who are the sons of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with your fathers, saying to Abraham, 'AND IN YOUR SEED ALL THE FAMILIES OF THE EARTH SHALL BE BLESSED.'

Principle #16: Jesus fulfilled the Messianic portion of the Abrahamic covenant.

Acts 3:26 = Their Privilege

"For you first, God raised up His servant (**PAIS = child**), and sent Him (**Aor Act Ind APOSTELLW**) to bless you (**Pres Act Ptc EULOGEW**) by turning (**Pres Act Inf APOSTREPHW**) every one of you from your wicked ways (**PON8ROS = ways that became evil**).

Principle #17: God's desire was and is to save everyone and bring every person to a full knowledge of the truth. 1 Tim 2:4; 1 Pet 3:9

Acts 4

Opposition to the Church

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
 - A. The Expectation of The Chosen. (1:1-2:47) Progress Report 1
 - B. The Expansion of The Church in Jerusalem. (3:1-6:7) Progress Report 2
 - 1). Healing the Lame Beggar. 3:1-11
 - 2). Peter's Second Sermon. 3:11-26 (Summer 33)
 - 3). Peter and John Arrested. 4:1-4

Acts 4:1 = Protectors of The People

And as they were speaking to the people, the priests, and the captain of the Temple *guard*, and the Sadducees, came upon them.

- The priests represented the ancient orthodoxy.
- The captain of the Temple guard was the commanding officer of the Temple police force and was considered inferior in rank only to the High Priest.
- His job was to maintain order in the Temple precincts.
- The Sadducees were the party that looked at a figurative fulfillment of events. They opposed oral law, refused any speculations about angels or demons, and rejected the doctrine of the resurrection. They believed the Messianic Age was found in a process and not a person.
- The High Priest was always a Sadducee as well as the captain and most of the priests.
- Talk about this "resurrection" got their attention.

Principle #1: Religious legalists are usually the first to attack.

(They come with numbers and bring reinforcements to try and intimidate by force rather than sound reason)

Acts 4:2 = Why They Came

Being greatly disturbed (**Pres Pas Ptc DIAPOVEOMAI = 2x; Cf 16:18; to work out with toil, sorely vexed**) because they were teaching the people and proclaiming in Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

- Note the two reasons that disturbed them.
- One, they were not authorized teachers.
- Two, there was "doctrinal" disagreement.

Principle #2: Light disturbs the darkness.

Acts 4:3 = First Time In Jail

And they laid hands on them (**not for the purpose of healing**), and put them in jail until the next day, for it was already evening.

- Peter and John had been teaching for several hours.
- I wonder what the charge was??

Principle #3: Was it time to worry or time to pray?

Acts 4:4 = Can't Stop This

But many of those who had heard the message (**word**) believed (**Aor Act Ind PISTEUW**); and the number of the men came to be about five thousand.

Principle #4: We are to plant the seeds of truth and let God give the increase.

1. **The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)**
 - A. **The Expectation of The Chosen. (1:1-2:47) Progress Report 1**
 - B. **The Expansion of the Church in Jerusalem. (3:1-6:7) Progress report 2**
 - 1). **Healing the Lame Beggar. 3:1-11**
 - 2). **Peter's Second Sermon. 3:11-26 (summer 33)**
 - 3). **Peter and John Arrested. 4:1-4**
 - 4). **Trial. 4:5-22 (34 A.D.)**

Acts 4:5 = Intimidation by Religious Power

And it came about on the next day, that their rulers and Elders and scribes were gathered together in Jerusalem;

- **This made up the Sanhedrin-the supreme court in all non-capital punishment cases.**
- **It had authorities, advisors and interpreters.**
- **It was the cumulative "wisdom" of Israel and the greatest power in Israel.**

Principle #5: Cosmic "power" often manifests in the form of intimidation. Cf John 15:18-21; Luke 21:12-15

Acts 4:6 = First-Teamers

And Annas the High Priest *was there* (**He was the power behind the throne, the father-in-law of Caiaphas, who presided over Christ's 1st trial**), and Caiaphas and John and Alexander, and all who were of high-priestly descent. (**These represent the past, present and future High Priests**)

Principle #6: One method used by Satan and his forces is to try to intimidate with threats of eternal opposition. (A typical ploy is to promise to make your life eternally miserable)

Acts 4:7 = Center Stage

And when they had placed them in the center, they *began* to inquire (**IPF PUNTHANOMAI = 12x; to inquire diligently with whatever force necessary to extract an answer; i.e. You'd better answer**) "By what power (**DUNAMIS**), or in what name, have you done this?"

Principle #7: Be prepared for intimidating questions and tones.

Acts 4:8 = Peter The Warrior

Then Peter, filled (**Aor Pas Ptc PL8ROW = having been filled, prior Action to the main verb which is "said"**) with the Holy Spirit, said to them, "Rulers and Elders of the people,

Principle #8: Let the Holy Spirit guide your defense.

Acts 4:9 = What Is The Charge?

If we are on trial today for a benefit done to a sick man, as to how this man has been made well, (**Perf Pas Ind SWDZW = saved with lasting results**)

Principle # 9: You will face similar tests that Jesus faced.

Acts 4:10 = The Truth

Let it be known to all of you, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ the Nazarene, whom you crucified (**Peter called Annas, Caiaphas, et al on the carpet by asking if they remembered "Him."**), whom God raised from the dead (**you couldn't stop that, even though you tried by multiple methods**)--by this *name* this man stands here before you in good health (**Perf Act Ind PARIST8MI = to stand alongside, with lasting results**).

Principle #10: To religious legalists who place you on trial, let your answer be clear and bold.

(Their hardness of heart had already been clearly demonstrated, so in this type of case one doesn't always need to begin with kindness, but remember to be "filled by the Holy Spirit.")

Acts 4:11 = Proof Text.

"He is the stone which was rejected by you, the builders, *but* which became the very corner *stone*. (Psa 118:22)

Principle #11: Quote the proof text to the religious legalists.

Acts 4:12 = The Bottom Line

"And there is salvation (**SWT8RIA = a preservation from danger, in this case hell**) in no one else; for there is no other name under heaven that has been given among men, by which we must be saved."

Principle #12: Let us never waver on the gospel.

Acts 4:13 = Credentials?

Now as they observed (**Pres Act Ptc THEOREW**) the confidence (**PARR8SIA= boldly, openly, plainly**) of Peter and John, and understood that they were uneducated (**AGRAMMATOS = without grammar**) and untrained men (**IDIOT8S = a person without professional knowledge; unskilled, unlearned; laymen in contrast to the religious officials**), they were marveling, and *began* to recognize them (**IPF EPIGNOSIS**) as having been with Jesus.

- To the religious leaders, these two were just dumb common people.
- They didn't graduate from the best schools or any school.

Principle #1: The Lord uses the "weak" things of this world to bring down the wise. 1 Cor 1:18-31

Principle #2: The issue is not which men educated you but whether you learned from the Lord.

Acts 4:14 = Well Shut My Mouth

And seeing the man who had been healed standing with them, they had nothing to say in reply.

Principle #3: Cosmic thinking attempts to rationalize the blatantly obvious.

Principle #4: If the world can't refute statements of truth, they often try to ignore it. Luke 21:15

Acts 4:15 = Time to Reconsider.

But when they had ordered them (**Aor Act Ptc KALEUW = Indicates verbal orders coming from a superior; they thought they were**) to go aside out of the Council (**SUN8DRION = Sanhedrin**), they *began* to confer with one another (**IPF SUNBALLW = toss things back and forth, Pass the buck**),

Principle #5: Seldom will worldly thinking admit to your face that anything you have done or said is right.

Acts 4:16 = The Crux of the Matter

Saying, "What shall we do with these men? (**Aor Act subj POIEW = may we do**) for the fact that a noteworthy miracle (**GVOSTOS + S8MEION = a known sign**) has taken place through them is apparent to all who live (**Pres Act Ptc KATOIKEW = are abiding according to a standard**) in Jerusalem, and we cannot deny it (**Pres Pas Ind DUNAMAI + Pres Mid Inf ARNEOMAI = are not empowered to deny it**). (comment: it never stopped them before)

Principle #6: In spite of undeniable proof that their theology is wrong, religious legalists will hold to their position. (Sadducees admitted to a miracle-but not publicly; this is a clear test of pride. Will you or won't you admit wrong?)

Acts 4:17 = Affirmative Action

"But in order that it may not spread any further among the people, let us warn them (**Aor Mid subj APEILEW = 2x; Cf 1 Pet 2:23; something Christ did not do; threaten**) to speak no more to any man in this name."

Principle #7: Religious legalists are more concerned with their power and influence so they seek to protect their position.

(notice that they are mostly "bluff")

Acts 4:18 = A Power Play

And when they had summoned them (**Aor Act Ind PARAGGELW**), they commanded (**Aor Act Ptc KALEUW = verbal orders from a superior**) them not to speak (**Pres Act Inf PHTHEGGOMAI = 3x; Cf 2 Pet 2:16,18; to utter a sound, make a "peep"**) or teach at all (**KATHOLOS**) in the name of Jesus.

Principle #8: Religious legalists will try to use force to get others to compromise.

(Notice that here they claim to be the bestower of grace, "This time," by not flogging them; will do so next time; this time it was just verbal threat from their position)

Acts 4:19 = Response Time

But Peter and John answered (**thought about it first**) and said to them, "Whether it is right (**DIKAIOS**) in the sight of God to give heed to you rather than to God, you be the judge; (**Aor Act Imp KRINW**)

Principle # 9: Those who wish to serve God must constantly reevaluate their service.

(The Holy Spirit's response was connected to their mind; they placed in front of them a situation to which there was only one answer; who was really following God?)

Principle #10: Service to God is a personal decision. Josh 24:15

Principle #11: We must beware of spiritual blindness. John 9:41; 2 Pet 1:5-10

Acts 4:20 = Clear-Cut Refusal To Comply

For we cannot (**OU + Pres Mid Ind DUNAMAI**) stop speaking what we have seen and heard."

Principle #12: Do not waver on that which you know to be correct. Jas 1: 4

Acts 4:21 = Halted For Now

And when they had threatened them further (**Aor Pas Ptc PROSAPEILEW = 1x; compound of word in v17; to get in their faces**), they let them go (finding no basis on which to punish them) on account of the people, because they were all glorifying God for what happened;

Principle #13: Power lust might grudgingly accept the facts, for a time.

Principle #14: Those in lust for power do not care about glorifying God.

Principle #15: Intimidation is their only weapon. Eph 6:16

Acts 4:22 = Just The Facts Please

For the man was more than forty years old on whom this miracle (**sign**) of healing had been performed.

Principle #16: God's proof is clear. 2 Cor 4:3-5

Comment: All leaders are to be accountable to the people. Cf Heb 13:7,17

1. **The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)**
 - A. **The Expectation of The Chosen. (1:1-2:47) Progress Report 1**
 - B. **The Expansion of the Church in Jerusalem. (3:1-6:7) Progress report 2**
 - 1). **Healing the Lame Beggar. 3:1-11**
 - 2). **Peter's Second Sermon. 3:11-26 (summer 33)**
 - 3). **Peter and John Arrested. 4:1-4**
 - 4). **Trial. 4:5-22 (34 A.D.)**
 - 5). **Reporting Back. 4:23-31**

Acts 4:23 = The Return To Home

And when they had been released, they went to their own *companions*, and reported all that the Chief Priests and the Elders had said to them.

Principle #1: Peter and John Informed other Believers of the prevailing attitude of the religious leaders, thus preparing others for persecution.

Acts 4:24 = The Response

And when they heard *this*, they lifted their voices to God with one accord (**HOMOTHUMADOV = one passion**) and said, "O Lord (**DESPOT8S = master**), it is you who did make the heaven and the earth and the sea, and all that is in them,

- **Reference to Exo 20:11; Psa 146:6**
- **The Sabbath was a day to reflect on the grace of the creator.**
- **The hope of man.**

Principle #2: They praised God for their opportunity.

(Even in the harsh circumstances-spent night in jail)

Principle #3: They had rest in the Creator. Exo 20:11

Acts 4:25 = Rejoicing Over Prophetic Fulfillment

Who by the Holy Spirit, *through* the mouth of our father David your servant (**PAIS**), did say, 'Why did the Gentiles rage, and the peoples devise vain things (**KENOS**)?

Acts 4:26 = Continued

'The kings of the earth took their stand, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord and against His Christ.'

Principle #4: They understood the prophetic plan. Psa 2: 1-2

Acts 4:27 = Fulfillment Indeed

"For truly in this city there were gathered together against your holy servant Jesus (**HAGIOS + PAIS**), whom you did anoint (**Aor Act Ind KRIW**), both Herod and Pontius Pilate, along with the Gentiles and the peoples of Israel,

Acts 4:28 = God's Plan

To do whatever your hand and your purpose (**BOUL8**) predestined (**Aor Act Ind PROORIDZW = marked out beforehand**) to occur.

Principle #5: They were praising God for the fulfillment.

(We should too. Almost 2,000 years has not dimmed the significance of the fulfillment of these prophecies)

Acts 4:29 = Requests

"And now, Lord, take note (**Aor Act Imp EPHORAW**) of their threats, and grant that your bond-servants (**DOULOS**) may speak your word with all confidence (**PARR8SIA = Cf 4: 13; boldness, openness**),

Principle #6: They asked God to deal with the political and religious authorities.

Principle #7: They pray that the pressure and persecution not affect their boldness.

(This is probably a test you will face the first time you speak openly of the Lord in various situations. The solution: pray, don't quit; aren't we really glad that some people did not give up on us after our first response to them?)

Acts 4:30 = Continued

While you do extend your hand to heal, and signs and wonders take place through the name of your holy servant (**PAIS**) Jesus."

Principle #8: They ask for the continued manifestation of His mighty works.

Principle #9: They pray for the humility to give Jesus the credit.

Acts 4:31 = The Immediate Answer

And when they had prayed, the place where they were gathered together was shaken, and they were all filled with the Holy Spirit (**Notice: they were filled again with the Holy Spirit; where was the sin in this context that required them to be filled again? There wasn't any. We see the filling of the Holy Spirit as a special empowering for special tasks in the early Church**) and *began* to speak the word of God with boldness (**same as verse 13,29 where the word was translated, "confidence."**)

Principle #10: The early church responded to threats by praying to become bolder. Php 1:27-28

(Prayer and decision; how do we respond?)

1. **The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)**
 - A. **The Expectation of The Chosen. (1:1-2:47) Progress Report 1**
 - B. **The Expansion of The Church in Jerusalem. (3:1-6:7) Progress Report 2**
 - 1). **Healing the Lame Beggar. 3:1-11**
 - 2). **Peter's Second Sermon. 3:11-26 (Summer 33)**
 - 3). **Peter and John Arrested. 4:1-4**
 - 4). **Trial. 4:5-22 (34 A.D.)**
 - 5). **Reporting Back. 4:23-31**
 - 6). **Sustenance of The Church. 4:32-37**

Acts 4:32 = Overflowing Oneness

And the congregation (**multitude**) of those who had believed (**Aor Act Ptc PISTEUW**) were of one heart (**KARDIA**) and soul (**PSUCH8**); and not one *of them* claimed that anything belonging to him was his own; but all things were common property to them (**KOINA**).

Principle #11: The common purpose they possessed overflowed into their use of material possessions.

Acts 4:33 = Power

And with great power (**MEGAL8 + DUNAMIS**) the Apostles were giving witness to the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and abundant grace (**MEGAL8 + CHARIS**) was upon them all.

Principle #12: Their power was from the Holy Spirit.

Principle #13: They stuck to the central proof of Christianity, Christ's resurrection. 1 Cor 15

Principle #14: God abundantly supplied living grace needs to all.

(Note: the direct correlation between the power of the witness and the provision for the early church; power was from the Holy Spirit; the decision to use it was from the Apostles)

Acts 4:34 = Means of Provision

For there was not a needy person among them, for all who were owners of land or houses would sell them and bring the proceeds of the sales,

Principle #15: Their love for one another was displayed in unselfish Actions.

(the needs of others' took precedence over their luxuries; attitude was the important thing that overflowed in to the circumstances)

Principle #16: There was no pressure put on these people to make this offering. They saw the need and responded.

Acts 4:35 = Distribution

And lay them at the Apostles' feet; and they would be distributed to each as any had need.

Principle #17: The Church in its earliest stages was quickly conformed to the image of Christ.

(unselfish/humble/sacrificial)

Acts 4:36 = The Example

And Joseph, a Levite of Cyprian birth (**not all Levites were bad**), who was also called Barnabas by the Apostles (which translated means, son of encouragement (**PARAKL8SIS**)),

Acts 4:37 = His Action

And who owned a tract of land, sold it and brought the money and laid it at the Apostles' feet.

Principle #21: Barnabas set the example.

(Physical things can be legitimately used to encourage others. He trusted the Lord and his leaders. No Scripture says the Lord replaced Barnabas' possessions in time; but what a reward in eternity; Barnabas too would now see it insignificant)

The Contrast of Light and Darkness

1. Rulers who would give up nothing for the people.
Christians who would give it all.
2. Rulers who demanded love and respect.
Christians who gave love.
3. Rulers who issued threats.
Christians who issued grace.
4. Rulers on the defense.
Christians on the offense.
5. Rulers who were religious.
Christians who were relational.
6. Rulers who were elitists.
Christians who were unified.
7. Rulers who sought praise from men.
Christians who gave praise to God.
8. Rulers who were selfish.
Christians who were unselfish.
9. Rulers who were arrogant.
Christians who were humbled by God.
10. Rulers who functioned under their own power.
Christians who functioned under the power of the Holy Spirit.
11. Rulers who took from the people.
Christians who gave to the people.
12. Rulers who represented Law.
Christians who represented Grace.
13. Rulers who intimidated the innocent.
Christians who encouraged one another.
14. Rulers who claimed to Act for God.
Christians who served God.
15. Rulers who limited God.
Christians who praised God.
16. Rulers who conferred with one another.
Christians who conferred with God.
17. Rulers who were politically motivated.
Christians who were spiritually motivated.
18. Rulers who were Theologically divided.
Christians who were Theologically united.
19. Rulers who were concerned about their image.
Christians who lived out the image of Jesus Christ.

Acts 5

Lying to God

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
 - A. The Expectation of The Chosen. (1:1-2:47) Progress Report 1
 - B. The Expansion of The Church in Jerusalem. (3:1-6:7)
Progress Report 2
 - 1). Healing the Lame Beggar. 3:1-11
 - 2). Peter's Second Sermon. 3:11-26 (Summer 33)
 - 3). Peter and John Arrested. 4:1-4
 - 4). Trial. 4:5-22 (34 A.D.)
 - 5). Reporting Back. 4:23-31
 - 6). Sustenance of The Church. 4:32-37
 - 7). Greed Within The Church. 5:1-11

Acts 5:1 = The Situation

But a certain man named Ananias (**name means Jehovah has been gracious**), with his wife Sapphira (**her name means beautiful**) sold a piece of property.

Acts 5:2 = The Deceit

And kept back *some* (**Aor Mid Ind NOSPHIDZW = 3x; Cf Titus 2:10 to set apart for oneself**) of the price for himself, with his wife's full knowledge, and bringing a portion of it, he laid it at the Apostles' feet.

Principle #1: With the intent to do good often comes the temptation to desire the praise of men.

Principle #2: The temptation of money is a downfall of many. 1 Tim 6:10

Acts 5:3 = Peter's Question.

But Peter said, "Ananias, why has Satan filled your heart to lie to the Holy Spirit (**2 Cor 4:3-4; the four major temptations of humanity are: fame, fortune, power, pleasure**), and to keep back *some* of the price of the land?

Principle #3: The enemy will directly attack your intent to do good and seek to redirect to selfish acts.

Principle #4: Satan was attempting to discredit the whole group of young Christians.

(Cast doubt on their unselfishness; use as a basis of reproach on all; make them out to be like the Levitical priesthood. Satan has got to people in this culture and succeeded in bringing a reproach on Christianity; many Pastors are hesitant of anything that mentions money; others keep browbeating the flock; the majority are probably all right)

Acts 5:4 = The Gift is Optional

"While it remained *unsold*, did it not remain your own? And after it was sold, was it not under your control? (**lit: in your authority**) why is it that you have conceived (**Aor Act Ind TITH8MI = placed; can't blame it on Satan alone, you had a part in it**) this deed in your heart? You have not lied to men, but to God."

Principle #5: They had the option of changing their mind and doing good, up to the time they carried out the lie.

(They possibly prayed for the resources to give, for a buyer for their land, made a promise to God, then withheld from their promises)

Principle #6: They sought credit for what they had not done.

(They must have wanted the same recognition that Barnabas and others received with their unselfish gifts)

Principle #7: They tried to use God for selfish ends.

(Since they gave part of their pledge, they thought it was okay)

Principle #8: Why they withheld some of the proceeds was not an issue.

(Fear, insecurity, lack of trust of the Apostles, love of money)

Acts 5:5 = Serious Consequences

And as he heard these words, Ananias fell down and breathed his last; and great fear came upon all who heard of it.

Principle #9: When a destructive attitude becomes overt, the consequences can be quite serious.

(Grace gives an opportunity to change the attitude and action if need be. The consequences are God's choice.)

Principle #10: God goes to great lengths to protect fragile new infants. Matt 18:1-6; Lev 10

(Then he gives us room to fail so that we may grow up)

Principle #11: This attitude of greed would be harmful to the Body of Christ.

Principle #12: So, God gave an early example of His displeasure with greed and arrogance.

(This is recorded for all the church)

Principle #13: God doesn't want us to hide our real motives behind the cloak of "grace-giving."

Principle #14: Is God first in our lives in all things or does he just get the "leftovers"? 2 Cor 8:9 Cf Gal 6:7

Principle #15: Any promises we may make to God need to be taken seriously, because He notices whether or not we fulfill the ones we make.

(He takes seriously the ones He makes to us)

Acts 5:6 = Quick Removal

And the young men arose and covered him up, and after carrying him out, they buried him.

Principle #16: Ananias' physical death was a picture of his "temporal" and "operational" death.

(It was a lack of reliance on the Holy Spirit and the resultant production of fruit)

Acts 5:7 = His Wife Arrives

Now there elapsed an interval of about three hours, and his wife came in, not knowing what had happened.

Principle #17: Their attitude mocked the sacrifice of Christ.

(Note the 3 hours, like the darkness on the cross. I wonder if she had been shopping with the extra money they kept?)

Acts 5:8 = Direct Question

And Peter responded to her, "Tell me whether you sold the land for such and such a price?" and she said, "Yes, that was the price (**translation of the sense of the idiom**)."

Principle #18: A person should not wait to straighten out an attitude of greed until confronted with the error. Matt 25

Acts 5:9 = The Problem

Then Peter *said* to her, "Why is it that you have agreed together (**Aor Pas Ind SUMPHONEW**) to put the Spirit of the Lord to the test (**Aor Act Inf PEIRADZW**)? Behold, the feet of those who have buried your husband are at the door, and they shall carry you out *as well*."

Principle #19: Abuse of grace giving is testing the Holy Spirit.

Principle #20: Complicity with greed is not healthy.

Acts 5:10 = The Solution

And she fell immediately at his feet, and breathed her last; and the young men came in and found her dead, and they carried her out and buried her beside her husband.

Principle #21: Peter's prophetic gift is functioning which would further validate his message.

Principle #22: Submission to authority by women does not mean they should be in compliance or abetting the sin of another, even their husband.

Acts 5:11 = The Results

And great fear came upon the whole church, and upon all who heard of these things.

Principle #23: Christianity is a serious matter.

(It is not a game or to see what a person can get from God or get away with; we still serve the same God of the Old Testament)

Principle #24: Grace does not negate the righteousness and justice of God.

Comment: A Believer's life should become a testimony to not abusing grace or harming the church.

Comment: If these two happened to be unbelievers, their lives show that you can't fool God with selfish gifts.

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
 - A. The Expectation of The Chosen. (1:1-2:47) Progress Report 1
 - B. The Expansion of The Church in Jerusalem. (3:1-6:7) Progress Report 2
 - 1). Healing the Lame Beggar. 3:1-11
 - 2). Peter's Second Sermon. 3:11-26 (Summer 33)
 - 3). Peter and John Arrested. 4:1-4
 - 4). Trial. 4:5-22 (34 A.D.)
 - 5). Reporting Back. 4:23-31
 - 6). Sustenance of The Church. 4:32-37
 - 7). Greed Within The Church. 5:1-11
 - 8). Healings. 5:12-16

Acts 5:12 = Consistent Ministry

And at the hands (**DIA = through**) of the Apostles many signs and wonders were taking place among the people; and they were all with one accord (**HOMOTHUMADON = one passion**) in Solomon's portico.

Principle #1: God's Presence was clear.

Acts 5:13 = Fear

But none of the rest (**unbelievers**) dared to associate with them (**Pres Act Inf KOLLAW = to join, stick, adhere to**); however, the people held (**IPF MEGALUNW = to make great, magnify; what they had desired-fame-they got; big test of humility**) them in high esteem (**fear**).

Principle #2: Some do not want to associate with the Presence of God, like the Exodus Generation.

Principle #3: Those who want a relationship with God hold His servants in high regard.

Acts 5:14 = Growth.

And all the more Believers in the Lord, multitudes of men and women, were constantly added to *their* number;

Principle #4: Love for God and one another draws people to Him.

(There are some fears being overcome in the early Church which is in part why their number is increasing.)

Principle #5: Consistent ministry produces consistent fruit.

Acts 5:15 = A Little Faith

To such an extent that they even carried the sick out into the streets, and laid them on cots and pallets, so that when Peter came by, at least his shadow might fall on any one of them.

Acts 5:16 = A Massive Ministry

And also the people from the cities in the vicinity of Jerusalem were coming together, bringing people who were sick or afflicted with unclean spirits; and they were all being healed.

Principle #6: It takes very little faith for great things to be accomplished.

(It is not really a matter of having a "great" faith, but rather having any trust in the Lord who is all-powerful.)

Principle #7: Ministering to those in your area will serve to open doors into other areas.

(They were spreading into Judea by word of mouth)

1. **The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)**

A. **The Expectation of The Chosen. (1:1-2:47) Progress Report 1**

B. **The Expansion of The Church in Jerusalem. (3:1-6:7) Progress Report 2**

1). **Healing the Lame Beggar. 3:1-11**

2). **Peter's Second Sermon. 3:11-26 (Summer 33)**

3). **Peter and John Arrested. 4:1-4**

4). **Trial. 4:5-22 (34 A.D.)**

5). **Reporting Back. 4:23-31**

6). **Sustenance of The Church. 4:32-37**

7). **Greed Within The Church. 5:1-11**

8). **Healings. 5:12-16**

9). **Imprisonment. 5:17-32**

Acts 5:17 = The Real Cosmic Problem

But the High Priest rose up, along with all his associates (that is the sect (**AIREISIS**) of the Sadducees), and they were filled with jealousy (**ZELOS = zeal; here that is misdirected**)

Principle # 1: Religious Legalists fear loss of Influence.

(When they get defensive, they often get mean. Once again Fame Fortune Power and Pleasure are at issue here. They forced people to give, the Christians were giving freely-in large amounts. Financing is a factor in getting any movement going and sustaining it so money is at the forefront).

Acts 5:18 = Here We Go Again

And they laid hands on the Apostles (**not just Peter and John this time**), and put them in a public jail (**i.e. Not quite the facilities they were in before**).

Principle #2: At times, God's plan for your life may not seem to make sense.

Principle #3: The cosmos will use environmental pressure.

Acts 5:19 = The Great Escape

But an angel of the Lord during the night opened the gates of the prison, and taking them out he said,

Principle #4: God opens the doors to escape from legalistic prisons.

Principle #5: Divine intervention is not out of the question.

Acts 5:20 = Instructions-Neon Sign

Go your way, stand, and speak (**Aor Pas Ptc HIST8MI = having been stationed; leave this prison, take your stand where the Holy Spirit guides you, speak; pretty good set of instructions**) to the people in the Temple the whole message (**all the spoken words**) of this life. (**i.e. The one that Jesus lived that we are to imitate**)

Principle #6: Don't let cosmic opposition sway you from your mission.

Principle #7: Our Lord's instructions are simple: leave prison, take your stand and talk about Him.

Acts 5:21 = Obedience vs. Working in The Dark

And upon hearing this, they entered into the Temple about daybreak and *began* to teach. Now when the High Priest and his associates had come, they called the Council together, even all the senate of the sons of Israel (**GEROUSIA = 1x; the grammar sets this in an equation with the word council; a council of Elders; from GERON which meant an "old man" a term which assumed a political sense among the Greeks**), and sent *orders* (**Aor Act Ind APOSTELLW**) to the prison house for them to be brought,

Principle #8: Servants of God listen to their instructions.

Principle #9: Religious Legalists are just more interested in their own power.

Acts 5:22 = The Prisoners Are Missing.

But the officers who came did not find them in the prison; and they returned and reported back,

Acts 5:23 = the report.

Saying, "We found the prison house locked quite securely and the guards standing at the doors; but when we had opened up, we found no one inside."

Principle #10: God gives people things to think about.

Comment: This prison house resembled a tomb that was found empty a few months before.

Acts 5:24 = What's The Deal?

Now when the captain of the Temple *guard* and the Chief Priests heard these words, they were greatly perplexed (**IPF DIAPOREW = to be perplexed through and through to point of despair**) about them as to what would come of this (**lit: what this might become (Aor Mid opt GINOMAI)**).

Principle #11: Religious Legalists can't plug all the holes in their leaking system.

(This is a "Swiss Cheese" theology when a close look is taken at it. It is full of holes)

Acts 5:25 = Why, The Audacity!

But someone came and reported to them, "Behold, the men whom you put in prison are standing (**Perf Act Ptc HIST8MI = having taken their stand; set up shop**) in the Temple and teaching the people!"

Principle #12: Peter's word was trustworthy. Cf 4:20

(They probably thought "how arrogant can you get?")

Acts 5:26 = Fear Of The People

Then the captain went along with the officers and *proceeded* to bring them *back* without violence; (for they were afraid of the people (**IPF PHOBEW**), lest they should be stoned).

Principle #13: Religious Legalists are actually afraid of those that they seek to control.

(When exposed they turn on them with the same intensity with which they wielded power)

Acts 5:27 = On The Hot Seat Again

And when they had brought them, they stood them before (**in**) the Council. And the High Priest questioned them (**Aor Act Ind EPERWTAW**),

Acts 5:28 = The Charges.

Saying, "We gave you strict orders (**lit: we ordered you an order, a Hebraism, like "dying you shall die" in Gen 2-3**) not to continue teaching in this name, and behold (**pay attention**), you have filled Jerusalem (**Perf Act Ind PL8ROW = guess it is time to move into Judea**) with your teaching, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us." (Cf Matt 27:24-25 - you asked for it)

Principle #14: Worldly orders to cease and desist talking about Jesus are just shallow, empty threats to true bondservants of God.

Principle #15: Worldly ethical systems often deny personal responsibility for wrongs done and label the truth as ridiculous. (Satan's big problem)

Acts 5:29 = The Simple Facts

But Peter and the Apostles answered and said, "We must obey (**Pres DEI = it is obligated**) God rather than men.

Principle #16: Keep the real issues in front of legalists.

Acts 5:30 = The Crux Of The Matter

"The God of our fathers raised up Jesus (**resurrection**) whom you had put to death (**lit: on whom you had laid violent hands**) by hanging him on a cross (**wood of a tree**).

Acts 5:31 = Continued.

"He is the one whom God exalted to His right hand as a Prince and a Savior, to grant repentance (**Aor Act Inf DIDWMI + METANOIA = a change of mind**) to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

Acts 5:32 = Test It.

"And we are witnesses of these things (**spoken words-RHEMA**); and so is the Holy Spirit, whom God has given to those who obey Him." (**Pres Act Ptc PEITHARCHEW = used in v29; to obey one in authority; as a result of persuasion, not by sense of duty**)

Principle #17: When the foundations of the faith are challenged, don't give an inch.

Principle #18: Seek to get religious legalists to consult the Holy Spirit. (i.e. pray for enlightenment)

1. **The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)**
 - A. **The Expectation of The Chosen. (1:1-2:47) Progress Report 1**
 - B. **The Expansion of The Church in Jerusalem. (3:1-6:7) Progress Report 2**
 - 1). **Healing the Lame Beggar. 3:1-11**
 - 2). **Peter's Second Sermon. 3:11-26 (Summer 33)**
 - 3). **Peter and John Arrested. 4:1-4**
 - 4). **Trial. 4:5-22 (34 A.D.)**
 - 5). **Reporting Back. 4:23-31**
 - 6). **Sustenance of The Church. 4:32-37**
 - 7). **Greed Within The Church. 5:1-11**
 - 8). **Healings. 5:12-16**
 - 9). **Imprisonment. 5:17-32**
 - 10). **Gamaliel. 5:33-42**

Acts 5:33 = They Probably Won't Like It

But when they heard this, they were cut to the quick (**IPF Pas Ind DIAPRIW = to saw through; took more than just a sharp knife to get through this scar tissue; truth got in but was rejected**) and were intending to slay them.

Principle #19: Be prepared for a vicious attack when the truth cuts a hole in the legalism when you stand firm. Eph 6:10-12

Acts 5:34 = A Wise Man

But a certain Pharisee (**most of the rest were Sadducees**) named Gamaliel (**means "reward of God"**), a teacher of the law, respected by all the people, stood up in the Council and gave orders (**Aor Act Ind KELEUW = to urge, bid; strongest request he could make from his position**) to put the men outside for a short time.

- **This was Paul's teacher. Cf 22:3**
- **Could Paul have been here? His conversion is not until Chapter 9**
- **He may have been one of the secret Pharisees who believed.**
- **Notice that he didn't quote from the Law.**
- **His appeal is for grace to the men and leave the outcome to God.**
- **My opinion is that we will meet Gamaliel in heaven.**

Principle #20: Words of truth may at least invoke a commonsense approach in others.

Acts 5:35 = Warning

And he said to them, "Men of Israel, take care (**Pres Act Imp PROSECHW = have in front of your face**) what you propose to do with these men.

Principle #21: God's protection can come from a wide diversity of sources.

(Gamaliel was a well-respected Pharisee by the Sadducees)

Acts 5:36 = Historical Example #1

"For some time ago Theudas rose up (**Aor Act Ind ANIST8MI = in 5:30 Peter used the word EGEIRW to denote the resurrection; this is very careful word selection by Gamaliel**), claiming to be somebody; and a group of about four hundred men joined up with him. And he was slain; and all who followed him were dispersed and came to nothing.

Acts 5:37 = Historical Example #2

"After this man Judas of Galilee rose up in the days of the census and drew away some people after him; he too perished, and all those who followed him were scattered.

Acts 5:38 = Sound Advice.

"So in the present case, I say to you, stay away from these men (**Aor Act Imp APHIST8MI**) and let them alone (**Aor Act Imp APHI8MI**), for if this plan (**BOUL8**) or action (**ERGON**) should be of men (**3rd class condition = maybe it is and maybe it isn't**) it will be overthrown (**Fut Pas Ind KATALUW = loose based on a standard**);

Principle #22: We might suggest to religious legalists to let God be the judge.

(They may not want to give up their "rights")

Acts 5:39 = Reality

But if it is of God, you will not be able to overthrow them (**OU + Fut Pas Ind DUNAMAI + Aor Act Inf KATALUW**); or else you may even be found fighting against God (**THEOMACHOS = 1x; a God-fighter; a real "macho-man?"**)."

Principle #23: A religious legalist needs to be concerned about being judged by the standards with which he judges. Matt 7:2

(Basic Pharisaic theology is not much different from basic Christianity. It was the rules they added to the Word that were the problem. They couldn't see the Lord through the fog they created with their additional laws.)

Acts 5:40 = Made A Little Headway?

And they took his advice; and after calling the Apostles in, they flogged them and ordered them to speak no more in the name of Jesus, and *then* released them.

Principle #24: Religious Legalists tend to take sound advice and add to it.

(Legalists feel like they must have the "last word"; Gamaliel said let them go; they said ok, but we'll flog them first and threaten them again; it is part of their arrogance)

Acts 5:41 = Rejoicing

So they went on their way from the presence of the Council, rejoicing (**Pres Act Ptc CHAIRW**) that they had been considered worthy (**KATAXIOW = 4x; of weight, value; useable**) to suffer shame (**Aor Pas Inf ATIMADZW = to be made without honor**) for *his* (the) name.

Principle #25: To be dishonored by the world because you honored the Lord is the price of real honor.

Principle #26: When God uses us, do we rejoice?

Acts 5:42 = On We Go

And every day, in the Temple and from house to house, they kept right on teaching and preaching Jesus as the Christ.

Principle #27: How will we handle the conflict?

Acts 6

Problem Solving

The Function of Deacons

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
 - A. The Expectation of The Chosen. (1:1-2:47) Progress Report 1
 - B. The Expansion of The Church in Jerusalem. (3:1-6:7) Progress Report 2
 - 1). Healing the Lame Beggar. 3:1-11
 - 2). Peter's Second Sermon. 3:11-26 (Summer 33)
 - 3). Peter and John Arrested. 4:1-4
 - 4). Trial. 4:5-22 (34 A.D.)
 - 5). Reporting Back. 4:23-31
 - 6). Sustenance of The Church. 4:32-37
 - 7). Greed Within The Church. 5:1-11
 - 8). Healings. 5:12-16
 - 9). Imprisonment. 5:17-32
 - 10). Gamaliel. 5:33-42
 - 11). Selection of Deacons. 6:1-6 (Early 35 A.D.)

Acts 6:1 = A Problem Surfaces

Now at this time while the disciples were increasing in *number*, a complaint (**GOGGUSMOS = grumble, complain; 4x; John 7:12; Php 2:14; 1 Pet 4:9**) arose on the part of the Hellenistic *Jews* against the native Hebrews, because their widows were being overlooked (**IPF Pas Ind PARATHEWREW = ongoing**) in the daily serving of *food*. (**DIAKONIA = service, ministry; this word views a servant in relationship to his work while DOULOS views a servant in relationship to his master; this is an Active service**)

- The Hellenists were Greeks, who liked the Greek influence on Israel.
- There are many "scholarly" arguments over who these were.
- We don't know the size of group.
- We are not told if this problem was intentional or not
- It seems to simply be a communication breakdown.
- But the problem was voiced.
- This word for "complaint" usually implies some accusations.
- This is first use of the term "disciples" for the church. Matt 28:19

Principle # 1: Growth brings some logistical problems.

Principle #2: In spite of their size, all needs were deemed important.

Principle #3: There was an openness to voice a problem.

Problem #4: The problem was identified and accepted as such.

(Leaders need to evaluate if a problem really exists by viewing it from the perspective of others.)

Principle #5: The form was no longer adequate, but the function was still important.

Acts 6:2 = Congregational Meeting

And the twelve summoned the congregation (**PL8THOS = the whole number, multitude**) of the disciples and said, "It is not desirable (**OUK + ESTIN + ARESTOS = 4x; John 8:29; 1 John 3:22; Acts 12:3; pleasing, agreeable; fitting**) for us to neglect (**KATALEIPW = to leave according to a standard/need**) the word of God in order to serve tables (**Pres Act Inf DIAKONEW**).

Principle #6: The Apostles recognized their limitations.

Principle #7: All functions of the church were important, so the issue is efficiency.

Acts 6:3 = Solution.

"But select (**Aor Mid Imp EPISKEPTOMAI = 11x; to visit + or the purpose of inspection; select for a purpose**) from among you, brethren, seven men of good reputation (**Pres Mid Ptc MARTUREW = witnessing**), full of the Spirit (**no definite article = full of Spirit, quality of their spirituality; not lazy**) and of wisdom (**SOPHIA = focuses on understanding and application**), whom we may put in charge of this task (**Fut Act Ind KATHIST8MI**).

Principle # 8: The Apostles saw the need for others to be involved rather than looking for someone to blame.

Principle # 9: The solution to the problem involved a delegation of authority and responsibility to carry out the function.

Principle #10: The Apostles realized that spiritual and material concerns are so intimately related in Christian experience that one always affects the other for better or worse.

Principle #11: The qualifications were:

- (1) A functioning witness of Christianity**
- (2) Full of the Spirit, and**
- (3) Wisdom.**

Principle #12: The task was specific.

Acts 6:4 = Apostles' Main Function

"But we will devote ourselves (**Fut Act Ind PROSKARTEREW = 10x; to be strong toward. Cf 1:14; 2:42,46**) to prayer, and to the ministry of the word (**DIAKONIA = Cf 6:1,2; it is all service and thus it is all important; notice that they didn't do away with either ministry**).

Principle #13: The Apostles saw the need for more time for prayer and "serving up" the word.
(It is clear from the use of the word DIAKONIA that theirs was not the only valid or important ministry in the church.)

Principle #14: Ministry to the church was a "team effort." Cf Php 1:28-29

Acts 6:5 = Their Selections

And the statement (**LOGOS**) found approval with the whole congregation; and they chose (**Aor Act Ind EKLEGW = elected to service**) Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Spirit, and Philip (**the evangelist Cf Acts 8**), Prochdrus, Nicanor, Timon, Parmenas and Nicolas, a proselyte from Antioch.

Principle #16: We must always be open to changing the forms to carry out functions.
(Beware of arguments over forms, you might give new ones an honest try, but consistently evaluate all of them. Be flexible; don't let the form become more important than the function.)

Principle #17: Flexibility in form does not mean we are to have a lack of organization. 1 Cor 14:33.

Acts 6:6 = installation Ceremony

And these they brought before the Apostles; and after praying, they laid their hands on them.

Principle #18: This ceremony was symbolic of recognition of their position and responsibility.

Principle #19: The effectiveness of any organization depends upon people getting their jobs done in an honorable and timely manner.

Principle #20: The deacons were accountable to the Apostles and the congregation.

Principle #21: Note that authorities were elected to serve, not be served.

Principle #22: The Apostles did not dictate the selections.

Principle #23: The Apostles did not seek a place to lay the blame but expended their energies on solving the problem.

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
 - A. The Expectation of The Chosen. (1:1-2:47) Progress Report 1
 - B. The Expansion of The Church in Jerusalem. (3:1-6:7) Progress Report 2
 - 1). Healing the Lame Beggar. 3:1-11
 - 2). Peter's Second Sermon. 3:11-26 (Summer 33)
 - 3). Peter and John Arrested. 4:1-4
 - 4). Trial. 4:5-22 (34 A.D.)
 - 5). Reporting Back. 4:23-31
 - 6). Sustenance of The Church. 4:32-37
 - 7). Greed Within The Church. 5:1-11
 - 8). Healings. 5:12-16
 - 9). Imprisonment. 5:17-32
 - 10). Gamaliel. 5:33-42
 - 11). Selection of Deacons. 6:1-6 (Early 35 A.D.)
 - 12). Progress Report 2. 6:7

Acts 6:7 = Major Summary Verse

And the word of God kept on spreading (**IPF AUXANW = to grow or increase, both quantitatively and quantitatively**); and the number of the disciples continued to increase greatly in Jerusalem (**over 5,000 men**), and a great many of the priests were becoming obedient (**IPF HUPAKUW = consistent action in past time; this is interesting in that many of the priests were Sadducees who were now accepting Resurrection into their theology**) to the faith.

Principle #24: The efficient operation of the church played a role in the spreading of the Word.

Principle #25: The ability to identify and solve problems also contributed to the efficiency.

Principle #26: The church was displaying grace and truth.

Principle #27: Some hard-core antagonists were changing their minds.

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
2. The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3
 - A. The Martyrdom of Stephen. (6:8-8:1a)
 - 1). The Arrest of Stephen. (6:8-7:1)

Acts 6:8 = Stephen's Other Ministry.

And Stephen, full of grace and power, was performing great wonders and signs among the people.

Principle #1: What an epitaph to be full of faith, the Holy Spirit, grace and power.

Principle #2: Being a deacon was not the sole function of Stephen's ministry, nor Philip's.

Principle #3: Stephen was of physical and spiritual service to the people.

Principle #4: Stephen was involved in "in reach" and "outreach."

(Here is the balance: take care of your own, reach out to the lost)

Principle #5: God's Presence was not just in and through the lives of the Apostles.

(note: there was no jealousy this time-John)

Acts 6:9 = Opposition

But some men from what was called the synagogue of the freedmen (**LIBERTINOS = Latin word; refers to Jews who were set free by their masters; how free were they?**), including both Cyrenians (a Libyan city in north Africa) and Alexandrians (began by Alexander the Great in lower Egypt), and some from Cilicia (a province at northeastern corner of the Mediterranean.) And Asia (minor-w at Cilicia), rose up (Aor Act Ind ANIST8MI) and argued (Pres Act Ptc SUDZETEW) with Stephen.

Principle #6: The opposition will challenge you.

Acts 6:10 = Luke 21:15

And yet they were unable to cope (IPF ISCHUW + Aor Act Inf ANTISTH8MI = stood up but couldn't stand against) with the wisdom and the Spirit with which he was speaking. (IPF LALEW)

Principle #7: If God be for us, who can stand against us? Luke 21:14-15

So make up your minds not to prepare beforehand to defend yourselves; 15 for I will give you utterance and wisdom which none of your opponents will be able to resist or refute.

Acts 6:11 = So They Conspire

Then they secretly induced (Aor Act Ind HUPOBALLW = to throw under; a legal term to procure a person to take a false oath) men to say, "We have heard him speak (Perf Act Ind AKOUW) blasphemous words against Moses and against (the) God."

Principle #8: The cosmos is not above lying to attain its own ends.

Principle #9: Those who live by the cosmic system consistently break laws while claiming to be champions of them.

Acts 6:12 = They Intensify

And they stirred up the people (Aor Act Ind SUSKINEW = to move together) the Elders and the scribes, and they came upon him (Aor Act Ptc EPHIST8MI = stand on) and dragged him away, and brought him before the Council.

Principle #10: The conflict is not just leaders attacking leaders but it is in the trenches as well.

Principle #11: Some people find security in their slavery and will fight to keep it.

Principle #12: Satan's plan of attack on the young church shifted to what he considered to be the "weaker links." (He had to try and discredit a leader to have impact-it wasn't working at all with the Apostles)

Acts 6:13 = Self-Exposure

And they put forward false witnesses (**Aor Act Ind HIST8MI + PSEUD8S**) who said, "This man incessantly speaks (**lit: will not rest from speaking, with emphasis on the spoken words**) against this holy place, and the law;

Principle #13: Cosmic charges expose their own errors.

Principle #14: The "Holy Place" was far more important to them than a "holy attitude."

Matt 23:16-17

"Woe to you, blind guides, who say, 'Whoever swears by the temple, that is nothing; but whoever swears by the gold of the temple, he is obligated.' 17 "You fools and blind men; which is more important, the gold, or the temple that sanctified the gold?"

Principle #15: They point to a law which they themselves cannot keep. Exo 20:16

Acts 6:14 = Continued Charges

For we have heard him (**Perf Act Ind AKOUW**) say that this Nazarene, Jesus, will destroy this place, and alter (**Fut Act Ind ALLADZW**) the customs which Moses handed down to us."

Principle #16: Liars often claim that the one telling the truth is the liar.

Principle #17: They will seek to portray true words to be false.

Principle #18: They will hold to traditions that they firmly believe God Himself spoke.

Acts 6:15 = What A Shock

And fixing their gaze on him, all who were sitting in the Council saw his face like the face of an angel.

Principle #19: God keeps pointing out incorrect theology.

Principle #20: God was about to speak through Stephen.

Acts 7 Stephen's Defense

introduction:

1. Stephen will walk the Jewish leaders through the Old Testament.
2. He will point out some historical patterns that they need to recognize and change.
3. He quotes a lot of Scripture.
4. He gives them the "Big Picture," an overview of Scripture, which they had missed.
(Real "meat" is seeing the Big Picture come together)
5. The thrust of his message is the parallels to the First Advent that have plagued Jewish history.
(Cf 7:51)
6. His defense will come mostly from the Pentateuch, which is the only part of the Bible that the Sadducees accepted.
7. He deals with the two major charges: The Law and The Temple.
8. The main principle is that the Jews have consistently rejected those sent from God.
9. Also, they did not appreciate God's miraculous hand in their history.
10. Where they had gone astray, God intervened in Grace. Gen 50:20
11. Outline of Chapter 7:
 - A. Grace and Miracles to Abraham. 7:2-8
 - B. Rejection of Joseph. 7:9-19
 - C. Rejection of Moses. 7:20-43
 - D. Rejection of True Significance of Temple. 7:44-50
 - E. Rejection of Truth in General. 7:51-53
 - F. Rejection of Stephen's message. 7:54-60
12. God's Grace was still offering them salvation.

Acts 7:1 = The High Priest's Question.

The High Priest said, "Are these things so?"

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
2. The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3
 - A. The Martyrdom of Stephen. (6:8-8:1a)
 - 1). The Arrest of Stephen. (6:8-7:1)
 - 2). The Address of Stephen. (7:2-53)
 - a). Opening Comments. 7:2-8

Acts 7:2 = Listen Carefully

And he said, "Hear me (Aor Act Imp AKOUW = he assumes a position of authority as the speaker of the moment) (men = should be in translation) brethren and fathers! The God of glory appeared to our father Abraham when he was in Mesopotamia (Ur of the Chaldees), before he lived in Haran,

Acts 7:3 = Abraham's requirement

And said to him, 'Depart from your country and your relatives, and come into the land that I will show you.'

Principle #1: Faith in the Lord was at the heart of the Jewish beginning.

Acts 7:4 = Obedience & Placement

"Then he departed from the land of the Chaldeans, and settled in Haran. And from there, after his father died (Terah), God removed him into this country in which you are now living.

Principle #2: By one man's obedience they were blessed. Cf Gen 26:5

Acts 7:5 = Future Promise

"And He gave him no inheritance in it, not even a foot of ground; and yet, even when he had no child, He promised that he would give it to him as a possession, and to his offspring after him.

- **References to Genesis 12:7; 17:8**
- **This audience all knew the story of Abraham and that he was an old man and Sarah was barren.**
- **Stephen is just reminding them.**

Principle #3: Their very existence as a race was the result of a miracle.

Acts 7:6 = Prophecy

"But God spoke to this effect, that his offspring would be aliens in a foreign land, and that they would be enslaved and mistreated for four hundred years.

- **Quote from Gen 15:13ff**
- **Mistreatment began with Ishmael (1/2 Egyptian) toward Isaac. 1845 B.C.**

Principle #4: Their race would consistently face the need for deliverance from oppression.

Acts 7:7 = Deliverance & Service

"And whatever nation to which they shall be in bondage I myself will judge," said God, "And after that they will come out and serve me (**Fut Pas Ind LATREUW = as priests**) in this place."

Principle #5: They were to leave the bondage in order to function before God as priests.

Acts 7:8 = The Sign of The Covenant

"And He gave him the covenant of circumcision; and so Abraham became the father of Isaac, and circumcised him on the eighth day; and Isaac became the father of Jacob, and Jacob of the twelve patriarchs.

Principle #6: Their race had a supernatural origin that was based on God's grace and integrity displayed in a Covenant.

b). **The Rejection of Joseph. Acts 7:9-19**

Acts 7:9 = Rejection of Joseph

"And the patriarchs became jealous of Joseph (**Aor Act Ptc Z8LOW = the same problem they had with Jesus and Peter and John**) and sold him into Egypt. And yet God was with him,

- **Gen 37:11,28 Cf 39:2**
- **They did this in part over Joseph's dream and their jealousy.**

Principle #7: The active jealousy of "peers" will test your relationship with the Lord. (Psa 105:19)

Acts 7:10 = The Rescue

And rescued him from all his afflictions (**tribulations**) and granted him favor (**grace**) and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh, King of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt and all his household.

- **See Genesis 39:21; 41:40-46**

Principle #8: God rescued and promoted Joseph.

Principle #9: Pressure is designed to show the need for deliverance.

Acts 7:12 = Reconnaissance

"But when Jacob heard that there was grain in Egypt (**Gen 42:2**) he sent our fathers there the first time (**there was a famine in the land and they needed food**).

Acts 7:13 = Revelation

"And on the second visit Joseph made himself known (**Gen 45:5**) to his brothers, and Joseph's family was disclosed to Pharaoh.

Principle #10: Even a person's own family may not immediately recognize the "God-sent deliverer."

Acts 7:14 = Invitation

"And Joseph sent word and invited Jacob his father and all his relatives to come to him, seventy-five persons in all

Principle #11: The "God-sent deliverer" forgave those who had wronged Him.

Acts 7:15 = Time of Blessing

"And Jacob went down to Egypt (**Gen 46:5**) and there passed away, he and our fathers. (**Jacob was in Egypt for 17 years. He and his family were delivered from the pressure of famine and experienced the joy of being reunited with Joseph.**)

Acts 7:16 = Time of Passing

"And from there they were removed to Shechem, and laid in the tomb which Abraham had purchased for a sum of money from the sons of Hamor in Shechem. (**Gen 23:16; 33:19; 50:13; Josh 24:32**) (**end of Genesis**)

Acts 7:17 = The Time Approaching

"But as the time of the promise was approaching which God had assured to Abraham (**Cf 7:6**), the people increased and multiplied in Egypt,

Principle #12: After the deliverance was a time of prosperity.
(It was a pressure test, deliverance test, and prosperity test.)

Acts 7:18 = End of Prosperity

Until there arose another king over Egypt who knew nothing about Joseph. (**Exo 1:8**) (**The Jews would also forget grace**)

Acts 7:19 = New Pressure Test

"It was he who took shrewd advantage of our race, and mistreated our fathers so that they would expose their infants and they would not survive (**Exo 1:10ff**).

Principle #13: The people were again submitted to pressure to prepare them for their next "God-sent deliverer."

c). First Rejection of Moses. Acts 7:20-29

Acts 7:20 = Moses Birth

"And it was at this time that Moses was born; and he was lovely in the sight of God; and he was nurtured three month's in his father's home. **(To Amram and Jochebed of the tribe of Levi. Exo 6:20)**

Principle #14: Moses was born in humble surroundings during a time of oppression.

Acts 7:21 = Another Miracle

"And after he had been exposed **(Aor Pas Ptc EKTITH8MI = to place outside)**, Pharaoh's daughter took him away **(Aor Act Ind ANAIREW = lifted him up)**, and nurtured him as her own son.

Principle #15: Moses' life was also miraculous.

Acts 7:22 = Credentials

"And Moses was educated in all the learning of the Egyptians, and he was a man of power in words and deeds.

Principle #16: Moses had the best human credentials of his day.

Acts 7:23 = Not Quite Time

"But when he was approaching the age of forty, it entered his mind **(heart meaning desire)** to visit his brethren, the sons of Israel.

Acts 7:24 = Role Of Avenger

"And when he saw one of them being treated unjustly, he defended him and took vengeance for the oppressed by striking down the Egyptian.

Principle #17: Moses, who would be the Lawgiver, made the mistake of taking matters into his own hands.

(Moses was not yet commissioned by God to do this.)

Acts 7:25 = Lack of Understanding

"And he supposed that his brethren understood that God was granting them deliverance **(SWTERIA)** through him **(by his hand)**; but they did not understand.

Acts 7:26 = Mediator.

"And on the following day he appeared to them as they were fighting together, and he tried to reconcile **(IPF SUVALLASSW)** them in peace, saying, 'Men, you are brethren, why do you injure one another?' **(Pres Act Ind ADIKEW) (Exo 2:13ff)**

Principle #18: This question is applicable to all of Israel's history.

Acts 7:27 = Rejection

"But the one who was injuring his neighbor pushed him away, saying, 'Who made you a ruler and judge over us? **(That is a good question.)**

Acts 7:28 = Continued

'You do not mean to kill me as you killed the Egyptian yesterday, do you?'

Acts 7:29 = The First Exodus?

"And this remark Moses fled, and became an alien in the land of Midian, where he became the father of two sons.

Principle #19: Even a "God-appointed" leader is not permitted to "take the law into his own hands."

Principle #20: They first rejected Moses the man.

d). Second Rejection of Moses. Acts 7:30-43

Acts 7:30 = Divine Commission

"And after forty years had passed (**This is a long time to calm down. I wonder if he felt "forgotten?"**), an angel appeared to him in the wilderness of Mount Sinai, in the flame of a burning thorn bush.

Principle #21: Moses was now ready to lead and the people were ready to reluctantly follow.

Acts 7:31 = Curiosity

"And when Moses saw it, he began to marvel at the sight; and as he approached to look more closely, there came the voice of the Lord:

Acts 7:32 = God Speaks to Moses

'I am the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham and Isaac and Jacob.' and Moses shook with fear and would not venture to look.

Principle #22: Moses' divine appointment was also miraculous.

(If some Jews didn't Believe in miracles, why did they accept Moses at all?)

Acts 7:33 = Instructions

"But the Lord said to him, "Take off the sandals from your feet, for the place on which you are standing is holy ground.

Acts 7:34 = God Has Seen.

'I have certainly seen the oppression of my people in Egypt and have heard their groans, and I have come down to deliver them (**Aor Act Inf EXAIREW = lift them up and take them out of**); come now, and I will send you to Egypt.' (**Pres Act Ind APOSTELLW = sent with authority**)

Acts 7:35 = Bottom Line Of Moses

"This Moses whom they disowned, saying, 'Who made you a ruler and a judge?' is the one whom God sent to be both a ruler and a deliverer with the help of the angel who appeared to him in the thorn bush?

Principle #23: The Jews had initially rejected even Moses whom they now viewed as their premier leader.

Acts 7:36 = Moses: Agent of Deliverance

"This man led them out, performing wonders and signs in the land of Egypt and in the Red Sea and in the wilderness for forty years.

Principle #24: Miracles and deliverers were a major part of Israel's history.

Acts 7:37 = Moses: A Type of The Messiah

"This is the Moses who said to the sons of Israel, 'God shall raise up for you a prophet like me from your brethren.' (Deut 18:15)

Principle #25: Like Moses, M0essiah would be rejected and then accepted.

Acts 7:38 = Moses: The Lawgiver

"This is the one who was in the congregation in the wilderness together with the angel who was speaking to him on Mount Sinai, and who was with our fathers; and he received living oracles to pass on to you.

Principle #26: It is amazing how man can so badly distort what they revere so much.

Acts 7:39 = Moses: Rejected Again

"And our fathers were unwilling to be obedient to him, but repudiated him and in their hearts turned back to Egypt.

Principle #27: They had rejected the man and the message, like they did of Jesus.

Acts 7:40 = Example

Saying to Aaron, 'Make for us gods who will go before us; for this Moses who led us out of the land of Egypt-we do not know what happened to him.'

Principle #28: They used their freedom to follow their own wicked desires.

Acts 7:41 = Man's Works Vs. God's Works

"And at that time they made a calf and brought a sacrifice to the idol, and were rejoicing in the works of their hands,

Principle #29: God's works always took a back seat to man's works.

Acts 7:42 = Removal Of Blessing

"But God turned away and delivered them up to serve (**Pres Act Inf LATREUW = as a priest**) the host of heaven (**armies; demons**); as it is written in the Book of the Prophets, 'It was not to me that you offered victims and sacrifices forty years in the wilderness, was it, O house of Israel? (**Josh 24:14ff; Amos 5:25-27**)

Acts 7:43 = evil in their hearts

'You also took along the Tabernacle of Moloch and the star of the god Rompha, the images which you made to worship them. I also will remove you beyond Babylon.'

Principle #30: Throughout Israel's history, the overt display of worship was seldom indicative of what was really in the soul.

Principle #31: When it came to idolatry, they disregarded both God and Moses.

Acts 7:44 = The Tabernacle in The Wilderness.

"Our fathers had the Tabernacle of testimony in the wilderness, just as He who spoke to Moses directed *him* to make it according to the pattern which he had seen.

Principle #32: The pattern established by the Tabernacle was by Divine Design and was intended to teach spiritual truths. Heb 10:1

Principle #33: The Tabernacle was a sign of the grace of God in the establishment of the nation.

Acts 7:45 = The Tabernacle at The Conquest.

"And having received it in their turn, our fathers brought it in with Joshua upon dispossessing the nations whom God drove out before our fathers, until the time of David.

Acts 7:46 = David's Request

"And *David* found favor (**CHEN = grace**) in God's sight, and asked that he might find a dwelling place for the God of Jacob.

Principle #34: The Temple was authorized by a request from David, not a mandate from God as was the Tabernacle.

Principle #35: The authorization for the Temple was not found in the Pentateuch, so the message was stretching some of the Jews who were listening.

Acts 7:47 = Request Granted

"But it was Solomon who built a house for him.

Acts 7:48 = Teaching Aid

"However, the Most High does not dwell in *houses* made by *human* hands; as the prophet says:

Principle #36: The form had taken precedence over the function.

Acts 7:49 = Quote: Isa 66:1

'HEAVEN IS MY THRONE, AND EARTH IS THE FOOTSTOOL OF MY FEET; WHAT KIND OF HOUSE WILL YOU BUILD FOR ME? SAYS THE LORD; 'OR WHAT PLACE IS THERE FOR MY REPOSE?

Acts 7:50 = Quote: Isa 66:2

'WAS IT NOT MY HAND WHICH MADE ALL THESE THINGS?'

Principle #37: You may build a Temple, but do not try and put Me in a box!

Acts 7:51 = Ongoing Problem

"YOU MEN WHO ARE STIFF-NECKED (**Exe 32:9; 33:3; Lev 26:41; Num 27:14 et al**) AND UNCIRCUMCISED IN HEART AND EARS ARE ALWAYS RESISTING THE HOLY SPIRIT (**Jer 9:25-26**); you are doing just as your fathers did.

Principle #38: Rejection of truth is an ongoing problem of man.

Acts 7:52 = Face the Music

"Which one of the prophets did your fathers not persecute? And they killed those who had previously announced the coming of the Righteous One, whose betrayers and murderers you have now become;

Acts 7:53 = Blatant Sin

You who received the law as ordained by angels, and *yet* did not keep it."

Principle #39: History will repeat itself until someone has the courage to change the wrongs.

Principle #40: They had rejected the Deliverer of whom the fathers had spoken.

1. **The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)**
2. **The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3**
 - A. **The Martyrdom of Stephen. (6:8-8:1a)**
 - 1). **The Arrest of Stephen. (6:8-7:1)**
 - 2). **The Address of Stephen. (7:2-53)**
 - 3). **The Attack on Stephen. (7:54-8:1a)**

Acts 7:54 = Scar Tissue

Now when they heard this, they were cut to the quick (**IPF Pas Ind DIAPRIW + KARDIA = were being sawn through their hearts**), and they *began* gnashing their teeth at him.

Principle #41: When truth pierces the scar tissue, be ready for a violent reaction.

Acts 7:55 = Stephen's Vision

But being full of the Holy Spirit, he gazed intently into heaven and saw (**Aor Act Ind HORAW**) the glory of God, and Jesus standing at the right hand of God;

Principle #42: When you stand up for Him, He'll stand up for you.

(This is the only time we see him standing after He took His seat at the Right Hand of the Father.)

Principle 43: Stephen will not just stand before his king, but before his friend.

Acts 7:56 = Proclamation

And he said, "Behold, I see the heavens opened up and the Son of Man standing at the right hand of God."

- **There was probably a smile on his face**
- **This is the only place the title "Son of Man" is used in New Testament by anyone other than Jesus Himself.**
- **It is a Jewish title for Messiah. Dan 7:13-14**

"I kept looking in the night visions, And behold, with the clouds of heaven, One like a Son of Man was coming, And He came up to the Ancient of Days, And was presented before Him. 14 "And to Him was given dominion, Glory and a kingdom, That all the peoples, nations, and men of every language might serve Him. His dominion is an everlasting dominion, Which will not pass away; And His kingdom is one, Which will not be destroyed.

Acts 7:57 = Uncontrolled Anger

But they cried out with a loud voice, and covered their ears, and they rushed upon him with one impulse.

Principle #44: This uncontrolled anger again exposed their other sins.

Acts 7:58 = The Stoning

And when they had driven him out of the city, they *began* stoning *him*, and the witnesses (**Cf 6:11 = false**) laid aside their robes at the feet of a young man named Saul.

Principle #45: This young man would take it on himself to deliver the Jews from the Christians, but would later be known as "Paul." Saul was a king of Israel. Paul's name means "little."

Acts 7:59 = Call For Deliverance

And they went on stoning Stephen as he called upon *the Lord* and said, "Lord Jesus, receive my spirit!"

Principle #46: Stephen's dying breaths paid tribute to the Lord Jesus Christ.

Acts 7:60 = Forgive Them

And falling on his knees, he cried out with a loud voice, "Lord, do not hold this sin against them!" and having said this, he fell asleep.

Principle #47: When you have lived for Him, it is a privilege to die for Him.

Principle #48: Is the message of the cross on our lips? Luke 23:34

Acts 8

Persecution and Provision

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
2. The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3
 - A. The Martyrdom of Stephen. (6:8-8:1a)
 - B. The Ministry of Philip. (8:1b-40)
 - 1). Saul's Persecution. 8:1-3

Acts 8:1 = Background to Dispersion

Saul was in hearty agreement (IPF EIMI+ Pres Act Ptc SUVEUDOKEW) with putting him to death (ANAIRESES = raising him up as an example) (a new paragraph in Greek begins). And on that day a great persecution (DIWGMOS = pursuit/persecution) arose against the church in Jerusalem; and they were all scattered throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the Apostles.

Principle #1: Open hostility to truth does not mean that a person cannot or will not be saved.

Principle #2: God permitted pressure to force the church to get on with His plan. Cf Acts 1:8

Principle #3: Notice that the church was sent out but the Apostles stayed. Cf Eph 4:12

Acts 8:2 = Burial of Stephen

And *some* devout men (EULAB8S = taking hold well, grasping the plan) buried Stephen, and made loud lamentation over him. (KOPETOS = 1x; to beat, smite, cut; this was a very vocal and open display of mourning; the MISHNAH speaks of this as not appropriate for those who had been stoned. The "devout men" as in 2:5 were probably Jews who were receptive to the gospel. This type of weeping, in violation of tradition Indicates their conversion to Christ.)

Principle #4: The love present in Stephen during his death so moved some men that they broke tradition and converted. (1 Cor 13:1-3)

Principle #5: Martyrdom stirs some intense emotions in others.

(The pain the martyr went through. Love for the Lord; evaluation of personal commitment and personal testimony for the Lord. It will do the same today-read Fox's Book of Martyrs.)

Acts 8:3 = Saul Moved The Wrong Way

But Saul *began* ravaging the church (IPF LUMAINW = 1x; to make havoc; to outrage, maltreat, lay waste), entering house after house; and dragging off men and women, he would put them into prison.

Principle #6: Persecution of the Church has been very intense in various times and locations in history.

(Americans have been lulled into complacency by our wealth, often thinking we need nothing, not even God; Rev 3:14-20; the Church has been a costly bride)

Principle #7: Persecution will cross party lines.

(Saul was a Pharisee working with Sadducees)

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
2. The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3
 - A. The Martyrdom of Stephen. (6:8-8:1a)
 - B. The Ministry of Philip. (8:1b-40)
 - 1). Saul's Persecution. 8:1-3
 - 2). Philip to Samaria. 8:4-8

Acts 8:4 = Results of Dispersion

Therefore **(as a result of the persecution)**, those who had been scattered went about preaching the word (**Pres Act Ptc EUAGGELIDZW = an ongoing action of proclaiming the good news**).

Principle #8: The early Church responded to persecution by intensifying their efforts.

Acts 8:5 = Philip's Ministry

Philip went down to the city of Samaria **(a city in Samaria that had that name, in the heart of the region; these people were viewed as half-breeds both racially and religiously; the Christians were now viewed by the religious Jews in the same light)** and *began* proclaiming **(the)** Christ to them.

Principle #9: God can place you in a set of circumstances that will give you more empathy with those you once detested.

Principle #10: The gospel is for everyone.

Acts 8:6 = Philip's Reception

And the multitudes with one accord **(passion)** were giving attention to what was said by Philip, as they heard and saw the signs **(S8MEION = that which points to another; described in next verse)** which he was performing.

Acts 8:7 = For Example.

For *in the case of* many who had unclean spirits, they were coming out *of them* shouting with a loud voice; and many who had been paralyzed and lame were healed.

Principle #11: God authenticates His message.

Principle #12: The forces of evil are not pleased when they are forced to give up territory.

Acts 8:8 = Rejoicing

So there was much rejoicing in that city **(CHARA)**.

Principle #13: The Gospel brings joy. (worth the effort to present it)

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
2. The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3
 - A. The Martyrdom of Stephen. (6:8-8:1a)
 - B. The Ministry of Philip. (8:1b-40)
 - 1). Saul's Persecution. 8:1-3
 - 2). Philip to Samaria. 8:4-8
 - 3). Simon The Magician. 8:9-24

Acts 8:9 = Miracles Are Not "Magic Tricks"

Now there was a certain man named Simon, who formerly was practicing magic in the city **(Pres Act Ptc MAGEUW = to practice magic/pretense)**; and astonishing the people of Samaria, claiming to be someone great **(Simon the Great)**;

Principle #14: True spiritual greatness is backed by reality not illusions or facades.

Acts 8:10 = Delusion

And they all, from smallest to greatest, were giving attention to him, saying, "This man is what is called the great power of God (**MEGAL8 + DUNAMIS**)."

Principle #15: Many will try to cash in on the Lord by tricks and false claims.

Principle #16: Many people can be deceived.

Acts 8:11 = Reason For Attention

And they were giving him attention because he had for a long time astonished them with his magic arts.

Principle #17: When the truth is not being presented, people can easily fall prey to deception.

Acts 8:12 = Truth Prevails.

But when they believed Philip preaching the good news about the kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ, they were being baptized, men and women alike.

Principle #18: Truth will prevail when faithful people keep presenting it.

Acts 8:13 = Simon Converted.

And even Simon himself believed (**Aor Act Ind PISTEUW**; lit: **now the Simon, indeed (KAI) himself (AUTOS) believed**); and after being baptized, he continued on with Philip; and as he observed signs and great miracles taking place, he was constantly amazed (**IPF EXIST8MI = what he used to do to the people v9**).

Principle #19: Even the counterfeits can be saved.

Principle #20: Simon was led to the Lord by seeing things that he could not do and knew they were not tricks. (There are many ways for the Lord to show us our own inadequacy)

Acts 8:14 = Help Sent To Philip

Now when the Apostles in Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God (**Perf Pas Ind DIDWMI = had been given**), they sent them Peter and John (**This reveals to us that there is an Apostolic Council functioning. Peter is clearly the leader, but it is a team effort**)

Principle #21: The Apostles went to the "hot spots" after the evangelists had "tested the waters."
(This is an efficient way to spread the gospel)

Acts 8:15 = The Reason

Who came down and prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Spirit.

Principle #22: Baptism of the Holy Spirit was initially done in the presence of the Apostles to authenticate their position and message. (It was a way of showing that the old system was being done away with and a new one was beginning)

Acts 8:16 = Clarification

For He had not yet fallen upon any of them; they had simply been baptized in (**EIS**) the name of the Lord Jesus.

Principle #23: Water Baptism and Spirit Baptism are not the same.
(Note that the sequence can be reversed Cf 10:44-48)

Acts 8:17 = Receiving The Holy Spirit

Then they *began* laying their hands on them, and they were receiving the Holy Spirit.

Principle #24: The Lord made it clear who His chosen leaders were. (It was not Simon the magician)

Principle #25: God initially withheld the baptism of the Holy Spirit so that the church may be unified.
(Samaritans accepted by Jerusalem saints)

Acts 8:18 = Power Lust

Now when Simon saw that the spirit was bestowed through the laying on of the Apostles' hands, he offered them money (**Aor Act Ind PROSPHERW = carried before their faces + CHR8MA in plural = a thing that one uses; riches**),

Principle #26: All old attitudes do not end with salvation.

Acts 8:19 = The Request

Saying, "Give this authority to me as well, so that everyone on whom I lay my hands may receive the Holy Spirit."

Principle #27: Gifts of God are not for sale and cannot be bought.

Acts 8:20 = Peter's Response

But Peter said to him, "May your silver perish with you (**lit: may your silver be with you into destruction; Pres Act Opt EIMI; not a curse; but actually a quite gentle rebuke**), because you thought you could obtain the gift of God with money!

Principle #28: There are clearly things money cannot buy.

Acts 8:21 = The Problem

"You have no part or portion (**present or future inheritance**) in this matter (**LOGOS = word; this gift is not for you now or later**), for your heart (**KARDIA**) is not right (**EUTHEOS = placed well with nuance of at this time**) before God.

Principle #29: This attitude is sinful.

Acts 8:22 = Solution

"Therefore repent (**Aor Act Imp METANOEW = change your mind**) of this wickedness (**KAKIA = inherent evil**) of yours, and pray the Lord that, if possible, the intention of your heart (**KARDIA**) may be forgiven you.

Principle #30: The solution is to change one's mind about such a plan and pray for the removal of such an attitude.

(Peter was not telling Simon to "Believe" again, nor that he had to be saved again, but to get rid of his excess baggage, his wrong attitudes)

Acts 8:23 = Cause Of Attitude

"For I see that you are in the gall of bitterness (**gall = CHOL8; state of exasperation + PIKRIA = cut to the quick by jealousy**) and in the bondage (**chains**) of iniquity." (**ADIKIA = unrighteousness**)

Principle #31: Jealousy is a powerful driving force.

Principle #32: Believers can still be wrapped in old chains.

Acts 8:24 = Simon's Response

But Simon answered and said, "Pray to the Lord for me yourselves (**lit: you yourselves pray to the Lord on my behalf**), so that nothing of what you have said may come upon me."

Principle #33: Simon wanted others to pray for him but indicated no willingness to change his mind.

(Simon Magus who is spoken of in many of the post apostolic fathers led a heretical sect. He was thought to be the father of Gnosticism and is said to have corrupted the Christians in Rome. Paul would warn the Ephesian Elders of his type-Acts 20:28)

1. **The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)**
2. **The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3**
 - A. **The Martyrdom of Stephen. (6:8-8:1a)**
 - B. **The Ministry of Philip. (8:1b-40)**
 - 1). **Saul's Persecution. 8:1-3**
 - 2). **Philip to Samaria. 8:4-8**
 - 3). **Simon The Magician. 8:9-24**
 - 4). **Philip and The Ethiopian. 8:25-40**

Acts 8:25 = Press On.

And so, when they had solemnly testified and spoken the word of the Lord, they started back to Jerusalem, and were preaching the gospel (**IPF EUAGGELIDZW = ongoing action**) to many villages of the Samaritans.

Principle #34: The Apostles did not "bask in the glory" but kept on spreading the word even in an area they once viewed as contaminated. Cf John 4

Acts 8:26 = Divine Direction

But an angel of the Lord spoke to Philip saying, "Arise (**Aor Act Imp ANIST8MI**) and go (**Pres Mid Imp POREUOMAI**) south to the road that descends from Jerusalem to Gaza." (this is a desert *road*)

Principle #35: Availability leads to divine direction.

Acts 8:27 = Divine Timing

And he arose and went (**same two words-obedience**); and behold there was an Ethiopian eunuch, a court official of Candace (**Candace was the dynastic title; Ethiopia was then ruled by a queen-mother since her son the king was "too holy to be involved in everyday affairs being a child of the sun"; The term "eunuch" may or may not mean "emasculated." Emasculated people could not enter the Jewish community; Deut 23:1; yet Isa 56:3-5 shows God's grace even to eunuchs**), queen of the Ethiopians, who was in charge of all her treasure; and he had come to Jerusalem to worship.

Principle #36: The Holy Spirit prepares the way.

Acts 8:28 = Divine Coincidence?

And he was returning and sitting in his chariot and was reading the prophet Isaiah.

Acts 8:29 = Divine Guidance.

Then the Spirit said to Philip, "Go up and join this chariot."

Principle #37: Obedience leads to more specific divine guidance.

Acts 8:30 = Divine Timing

And when Philip had run up, he heard him reading Isaiah the prophet (**notice that Philip knew the passage was from Isaiah**), and said, "Do you understand what you are reading?"

Principle #38: Be sensitive to opportunities to ask leading questions.

Acts 8:31 = Unbelievers Need Some Help

And he said, "Well, how could I, unless someone guides me?" (**Fut Act Ind HODEW = show me the way**) and he invited Philip to come up and sit with him.

Principle #39: Look for invitations to share the good news.

Acts 8:32 = Isaiah 53:7

NOW THE PASSAGE OF SCRIPTURE WHICH HE WAS READING WAS THIS:

"HE WAS LED AS A SHEEP TO SLAUGHTER;
AND AS A LAMB BEFORE ITS SHEARERS IS SILENT,
SO HE DOES NOT OPEN HIS MOUTH.

Acts 8:33 = Isaiah 53:8

"IN HUMILIATION HIS JUDGMENT WAS TAKEN AWAY;
WHO SHALL RELATE HIS GENERATION?
FOR HIS LIFE IS REMOVED FROM THE EARTH."

Principle #40: We need to be familiar with Scripture.

Acts 8:34 = The Question.

And the eunuch answered Philip and said, "Please, *tell me*, of whom does this prophet say this? Of himself, or of someone else?"

Principle #41: God's divine timing will amaze you.

Principle #42: Be ready for specific questions.

(This man had probably heard the Jews trying to explain away this passage while he was in Jerusalem. May have been barred from worship at the Temple, being a eunuch. Somehow, he had gotten a copy of an Isaiah scroll, which was difficult to come by. It had probably cost him a lot of money)

Acts 8:35 = The Beginning

And Philip opened his mouth, and beginning from this Scripture he preached Jesus to him (**Aor Act Ind EUAGGELIDZW**).

Principle #43: Let the Holy Spirit lead to the bottom line. (just open your mouth for him)

Acts 8:36 = A New Disciple

And as they went along the road they came to some water; and the eunuch said, "Look! Water! (**Evidently they were leaving the desert? This indicates that it was something they had not seen in a while**) what prevents me from being baptized?"

Acts 8:37 = Not In Text

[and Philip said, "If you believe with all your heart, you may." And he answered and said, "I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God."]

Acts 8:38 = No Time Like The Present

And he ordered the chariot to stop; and they both went down into the water, Philip as well as the eunuch; and he baptized him.

Principle #44: Don't hesitate to minister when a person is ready to advance.

Acts 8:39 = Divine Reassignment

And when they came up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord snatched Philip away (**Aor Act Ind HARPADZW = same word used for the Rapture in 1 Thes 4:16**); and the eunuch saw him no more, but went on his way rejoicing.

Principle #45: Let others thank the Lord. Don't seek their applause, but go on to the next assignment.

Principle #46: The Lord gave the eunuch an attesting miracle to solidify his faith.

Principle #47: What good will we have produced when we are "snatched away?"

Acts 8:40 = New Fields To Harvest

But Philip found himself at Azotus (**aka Ashdod**); and as he passed through he kept preaching the gospel to all the cities, until he came to Caesarea. (**21:8-9 indicates he made that city his home. It passed into the hands of Agrippa I; and here he miserably died (Acts 12:19,23). Here dwelt Philip the evangelist (Acts 8:40; 21:8). In Caesarea, Peter was sent to minister to the Roman Centurion Cornelius (Acts 10). Three times Paul passed through Caesarea (Acts 9:30; 18:22; 21:8); once under guard from Jerusalem to escape danger from the Jews (23:23); and another time he was imprisoned until his final departure for Rome.**)

Principle #48: Everywhere we go is a potential mission field.

Acts 9

Saul's Conversion

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
2. The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3
 - A. The Martyrdom of Stephen. (6:8-8:1a)
 - B. The Ministry of Philip. (8:1b-40)
 - C. The Message of Saul. (9:1-19a)
 - 1) Saul's Vision. Acts 9:1-9

Acts 9:1 = Saul's Attitude.

Now Saul, still breathing threats (**Pres Act Ptc EMPNEW**) and murder against the disciples of the Lord, went to the High Priest,

Principle #1: Intense hatred can turn to intense love when the extent of God' grace is realized.

Principle #2: Hatred for others will compromise theology.

Principle #3: Saul sought the power to harm.

(This kind of power is relatively easy to gain. How about the power to heal?)

Acts 9:2 = Saul's request

And asked for letters (**Aor Act Ind AITEW = to ask from an inferior to a superior**) from him to the synagogues at Damascus, so that if he found any belonging to the way, both men and women, he might bring them bound to Jerusalem.

Principle #4: Malicious attitudes will frequently be followed with malicious actions.

Acts 9:3 = Unexpected Visitation

And it came about that as he journeyed, he was approaching Damascus, and suddenly a light (**PHWS**) from heaven flashed around him; (**Aor Act Ind PERIASTRAPTW = 2x; Cf 22:6 where he is relating this event to some fellow Jews; PERILAMPW used in 26:13 of this event; this term is often used of lightning, but this time it flashed and stayed**)

Principle #5: Direct divine intervention may be necessary for some.

(Paul was a hard case that the Lord took into his own hands)

Acts 9:4 = Reaction & Question

And he fell to the ground, and heard a voice saying to him, "Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting Me? (**Pres Act Ind DIWKW**)"

Principle #6: The Lord's question is direct and personal.

Acts 9:5 = Paul's Response.

And he said, "Who are you, Lord?" And he *said*, "I am Jesus whom you are persecuting."

Principle #7: Paul knew that the Lord was speaking to him.

Principle #8: The answer made it clear to Saul that Jesus is the Lord.

Principle #9: And also that by attacking His disciples, he was attacking Him. Matt 25

Acts 9:6 = Instructions

But rise (**Aor Act Imp ANIST8MI**), and enter the city (**Aor Act Imp EISERCHOMAI**), and it shall be told you what you must do (**Pres DEI + Pres Act Inf POIEW = are obligated to do**)."

Principle #10: The Lord tests this Pharisee's obedience and lets him take a step of faith.
(sometimes the first step needs a shove)

Acts 9:7 = The Lynch Mob was Broken Up

And the men who traveled with him stood speechless (**Perf Act Ind HIST8MI+ ENEOS = 1x; speechless; like statues, paralyzed with fear**), hearing the voice, but seeing no one. (**Note that these were hostile witnesses who would verify what had happened**)

Principle #11: The divine calling is personal and yet it is clear to associates.

Acts 9:8 = Temporary Blindness

And Saul got up from the ground (**he fulfilled first command**), and though his eyes were open, he could see nothing; and leading him by the hand, they brought him into Damascus.

Principle #12: Saul was physically stricken with his spiritual problem.

(John 9:2 Cf 9:41; the Jews viewed blindness as a result of sin; so Jesus especially made this situation to reach into Saul's soul through the scar tissue)

Principle #13: At times, unbelievers may lead someone to the place of deliverance.

Acts 9:9 = Time to Think

And he was three days without sight, and neither ate nor drank.

Principle #14: Paul had been "blind" to the three days that Jesus had spent in a tomb and not partaken of spiritual food or drink.

Principle #15: At times, the Lord may remove things we take for granted in order to get us to think.

(What do you really think was on his mind if he wouldn't eat or drink?)

Principle #16: Saul was given a small taste of captivity.

2). Ananias' vision. Acts 9:10-16

Acts 9:10 = An Available Disciple

Now there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias; and the Lord said to him in a vision (**HORAMA**), "Ananias." and he said, "Behold, here am I, Lord."

Principle #17: Notice the availability in Ananias. (Cf with the Ananias of chapter 5)

Principle #18: The Lord had appointed a human contact for Saul.

Acts 9:11 = Specific Instructions

And the Lord said? To him, "Arise and go to the street called Straight (**EUTHEIA = still one of the principle streets in Damascus; it refers to rectification of the crooked, transformation; Cf Isa 40:3 & Luke 3:4;**

"Clear the way for the Lord in the wilderness, make smooth (straight) in the desert a highway for our God; notice that he didn't tell Saul where to go, but he told the evangelist where to meet him), and inquire at the house of Judas for a man from Tarsus named Saul, for behold, he is praying.

Principle #19: His availability led to specific guidance.

Principle #20: Notice how the Lord sends someone to reap at the appropriate time.

Acts 9:12 = Hand In History

And he has seen in a vision a man named Ananias come in and lay his hands on him, so that he might regain his sight."

Principle #21: God sets things up for the willing person to carry out.

Principle #22: The Lord's hand is clearly involved in history.

Acts 9:13 = Hesitance

But Ananias answered, "Lord, I have heard from many about this man, how much harm he did to Your saints in Jerusalem;

Principle #23: Even in a "vision" we might grow hesitant.

Acts 9:14 = Continued

And here he has authority from the Chief Priests to bind all who call upon Your name."

Principle #24: Ananias is not excited about the "love your enemy" test and even questions the Lord's omniscience.

Principle #25: The Lord is training some of the new disciples to walk by faith.

(From a human viewpoint, these were some good reasons.)

Acts 9:15 = Explanation.

But the Lord said to him, "Go for he is a chosen instrument of Mine, to bear My name before the Gentiles and kings and the sons of Israel;

Acts 9:16 = Continued

For I will show him how much he must suffer for My name's sake.

Principle #26: The Lord has His reasons and He may choose to let the humble in on them at times.

Principle #27: The Lord gives some specifics to Ananias to pass on to Saul and to give Saul some means of authentication.

Principle #28: The Lord uses someone other than the Apostles to show how widespread is His plan and power. (the Apostles too are expendable)

Principle #29: Saul will come to understand the suffering that he inflicted on others. The Lord will see to that.

Principle #30: Saul was forced to get help and see grace from those he hated.

(This is one way to bring down the arrogant)

3). **Saul's conversion. Acts 9:17-19a**

Acts 9:17 = The Meeting

And Ananias departed and entered the house, and after laying his hands on him said, "Brother Saul, the Lord Jesus, who appeared to you on the road by which you were coming **(the Lord told him more than was recorded or the Holy Spirit is telling him now)**, has sent me so that you may regain your sight, and be filled with the Holy Spirit."

Principle #31: From both parties we learn that obedience reaps rewards.

Acts 9:18 = Healing.

And immediately there fell from his eyes something like scales **(LEPIS = 1x; from root "to peel.")**, and he regained his sight, and he got up and was baptized;

Principle #32: The baptism was probably from the Holy Spirit.

Principle #33: "Clear vision" comes from the Lord.

Acts 9:19a = Strengthening.

And he took food and was strengthened.

1. **The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)**
2. **The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3**
 - A. **The Martyrdom of Stephen. (6:8-8:1a)**
 - B. **The Ministry of Philip. (8:1b-40)**
 - C. **The Message of Saul. (9:1-19a)**
 - D. **The Conflicts of Saul. (9:19b-31) Progress Report 3**
 - 1). **Saul Prepares to Preach Christ. 9:19b**

Acts 9:19b = The Next Few Days. (New Paragraph in Greek)

Now for several days he was with the disciples who were at Damascus,

Principle #34: Grace that one party will not display to others may be overpowering when the others display it to them.

2). **Saul's Initial Ministry. Acts 9:20-25**

Acts 9:20 = The Focal Point

And immediately he began to proclaim **(the)** Jesus in the synagogues, saying, "He is the son of God."

Principle #35: Conversions to Christ can be quite quick and dramatic.
(Saul went to unbelievers, not seeking approval from Believers)

Principle #36: Saul began seeking to undo what he had done.

Acts 9:21 = Amazement

And all those hearing him continued to be amazed **(EXIST8MI = to stand beside oneself)**, and were saying, "Is this not he who in Jerusalem destroyed those who called on this name, and *who* had come here for the purpose of bringing them bound before the Chief Priests?"

Principle #37: God's grace is amazing.

Principle #38: Saul's conversion was an example of the depth and extent of it. Cf Eph 3:14-19

Acts 9:22 = Scriptural Proof

But Saul kept increasing in strength (**power-inherent and of a spiritual sense, not physical**) and confounding (**IPF SUGCHEW = confound, to pour together, commingle; he overwhelmed them with evidence**) the Jews who lived at Damascus by proving that this *Jesus* is the Christ.

Principle #39: Saul's prior knowledge of Scripture was quickly converted to truth.
(He now had the missing part of the equation)

Acts 9:23 = His Own Medicine

And when many days had elapsed (**IPF Pas Ind PL8ROW**), the Jews plotted together to do away with him.

Principle #40: Religious legalists will quickly turn on former allies when their system is questioned.
(Notice that they do not give him a hearing but go right after him. The way that Saul had previously done toward others. Saul was reaping what he had sown, but he had been saved. Some think all discipline is supposed to be removed. Although true for eternity, it is not true for time. Was this divine discipline or a test?)

Acts 9:24 = Awareness of The Plot

But their plot became known to Saul. And they were also watching the gates day and night so that they might put him to death;

Principle #41: Saul the Believer was given an early taste of what persecution was all about.

Acts 9:25 = The Escape

But his disciples took him by night, and let him down through *an opening in* the wall, lowering him in a large basket.

Principle #42: Saul exercised the option to leave.

3). **Saul's Acceptance. Acts 9:26-30**

Acts 9:26 = Shunned as an Outcast

And when he had come to Jerusalem, he was trying to associate with the disciples; and they were all afraid of him, not believing that he was a disciple.

Principle #43: The Lord used Saul to test a lot of people.
(Had the Apostles already forgotten their failures?)

Acts 9:27 = The Encourager

But Barnabas (**son of encouragement**) took hold of him (**indicates that Paul had given up**) and brought him to the Apostles and described to them how he had seen the Lord on the road, and that He had talked to him, and how at Damascus he had spoken out boldly in the name of Jesus.

Principle #44: A well-respected Believer took the time to investigate a new Believer and become an advocate for him, putting his reputation on the line.

Acts 9:28 = The Spark Plug

And he was with them moving about freely in Jerusalem, speaking out boldly in the name of the Lord.

Principle #46: Saul's enthusiasm challenged the Apostles.

(Had they gotten a little too quiet under the pressure?)

Acts 9:29 = Some Won't Like The Good News

And he was talking and arguing with the Hellenistic Jews, but they were attempting to put him to death.

Principle #47: Boldness in the gospel will get you into some "hot water."

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
2. The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3
 - A. The Martyrdom of Stephen. (6:8-8:1a)
 - B. The Ministry of Philip. (8:1b-40)
 - C. The Message of Saul. (9:1-19a)
 - D. The Conflicts of Saul. (9:19b-31) Progress Report 3
 - 1). Saul Begins Preaching Christ. 9:19b-29
 - 2). Paul to Tarsus. 9:30 (Autumn 38 A.D.)

Acts 9:30 = Wisdom Sets in.

But when the brethren learned *of it*, they brought him down to Caesarea and sent him away to Tarsus. **(He was home for a while)**

Principle #48: The other Apostles thought it wise to let things cool down for Saul and he took their advice.

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
2. The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3
 - A. The Martyrdom of Stephen. (6:8-8:1a)
 - B. The Ministry of Philip. (8:1b-40)
 - C. The Message of Saul. (9:1-19a)
 - D. The Conflicts of Saul. (9:19b-31) Progress Report 3
 - 1). Saul Begins Preaching Christ. 9:19b-29
 - 2). Paul to Tarsus. 9:30 (Autumn 38 A.D.)
 - 3). Progress Report 3. 9:31

Acts 9:31 = Growth

So the church throughout all Judea and Galilee and Samaria enjoyed **(IPF ECHW = was having)** peace **(EIR8N8)**, being built up **(Pres Pas Ptc OIKODOMEW = to build a house)**; and, going on **(Pres Pas Ptc POREUOMAI = being journeyed)** in the fear of the Lord and in the comfort **(PARAKL8SIS = comfort, encouragement)** of the Holy Spirit, it continued to increase **(IPF Pas Ind PL8THUNW = to multiply Cf 6:7 AUXANW = to grow)**.

Principle #49: The early Church had peace of soul during the midst of persecution.

Principle #50: They were being built up by teaching, fellowship and evangelism.

Principle #51: They were focused on the Lord.

Principle #52: They had an active spirituality.

Principle #53: Thus they continued both qualitative and quantitative growth while multiplying.

1. **The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)**
 - A. **The Expectation of The Chosen. (1:1-2:47) Progress Report 1**
 - B. **The Expansion of The Church in Jerusalem. (3:1-6:7) Progress Report 2**
2. **The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3**
 - A. **The Martyrdom of Stephen. (6:8-8:1a)**
 - B. **The Ministry of Philip. (8:1b-40)**
 - C. **The Message of Saul. (9:1-19a)**
 - D. **The Conflicts of Saul. (9:19b-31) Progress Report 3**
3. **The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7**
 - A. **The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4**
 - 1). **Peter Prepared to Accept Gentiles. 9:32-43 (Dorcas)**

Acts 9:32 = Peter's Travels

Now it came about that as Peter was traveling through all *those regions*, he came down also to the saints who lived at Lydda. **(The center of Pharisaic studies)**

Principle #1: Peter moves to fulfill the great commission.

(This was 25 miles NW of Jerusalem in Judea)

Principle #2: After salvation people need to be fed and encouraged.

(Note that in the early church there were not any Pastor-Teachers and very few teachers; the people must have met together to read the Scriptures they had, pray and worship together. The Apostles could not reach to all the new converts so they began to go out from Jerusalem. Personal study and fellowship led to relationships within the early church before authority structures were set up)

Acts 9:33 = One Who Needed Help

And there he found a certain man named Aeneas, who had been bedridden eight years, for he was paralyzed. **(IPF EIMI + Perf Pas Ptc PARALUW = to loose from the side; palsied, no muscle control; not in sense of can't move at all but can't control any movement).**

Acts 9:34 = Help Given

And Peter said to him, "Aeneas, Jesus Christ heals you **(Pres Act Ind IAOMAI = emphasis on cure)**; arise **(Aor Act Imp ANIST8MI)**, and make your bed **(Aor Act Imp STRWNNUMI = furnish, spread + reflexive p.n. = furnish yourself, you dress yourself etc.)**," and immediately he got up.

Principle #3: Jesus should get all the credit for healing.

Principle #4: Those healed need to begin producing fruit.

Acts 9:35 = Opportunity For The Gospel

And all who lived at Lydda and Sharon saw him, and they turned **(Aor Act Ind EPISTREPHW)** to the Lord.

Principle # 5: Miracles were designed to bring people to the Lord and not to man.

(The man went to them so a meeting would occur.)

Principle # 6: This area of Judea had now seen the miraculous.

(Miracles were done for specific reasons, not to bring attention to man.)

Acts 9:36 = Another Situation

Now in Joppa there was a certain disciple (**MATH8TRIA = 1x; feminine word for disciple**) named Tabitha (which translated *in Greek* is called Dorcas) (**both of these mean "gazelle."**); this woman was abounding with deeds (**ERGOS**) of kindness (**lit: full of good deeds**) and charity (**ELE8MOSUNE = 14x; alms; physical gifts**), which she continually did (**IPF POIEW**).

- This is modern Jaffa an ancient seaport for Jerusalem.
- It is 10 miles beyond Lydda.
- Solomon brought cedar through this port. 2 Chr 2:16
- Jonah sailed from here for Tarshish. Jon 1:3

Principle #7: God's power and grace extends to and through Christlike Believers.

Principle #8: A disciple is here seen not just as a student but as an actively caring and giving person.

Acts 9:37 = A Loss

And it came about at that time that she fell sick and died; and when they had washed her body, they laid it in an upper room. (**Note that her body was not yet anointed for burial. In context, after the healing of Aeneas, it seems they thought that it might be possible to raise the dead. Note the history of this place-Jonah fled from this place**)

Principle #9: Faith begins with recognition of what God can do.

Acts 9:38 = Sent For Peter

And since Lydda was near Joppa, the disciples, having heard that Peter was there, sent two men to him, entreating him (**Pres Act Ptc PARAKALEW**), "Do not delay (**Aor Act subj OKNEW + M8 = a shrinking, to be slow to do something, hesitant; not a command but a polite request with urgency in their voice; please**) to come to us."

Principle #10: True disciples have their hope in the resurrection.

Principle #11: Their strong polite request moved Peter.

Acts 9:39 = Biography of Tabitha

And Peter arose and went with them. And when he had come, they brought him into the upper room; and all the widows stood beside him weeping (**Pres Act Ptc KLAIW = a loud expression of grief**), and showing all the tunics and garments that Dorcas used to make while she was with them.

Principle #12: Kind, loving people leave behind fragrant memories.

Acts 9:40 = The Raising

But Peter sent them all out (**had to think and pray about this with no distractions; he remembered Jairus' daughter and the Lord's words TALITHA KUMI = little girl, get up; but Peter was not the Lord; is this what the Lord wanted?**) and knelt down and prayed, and turning to the body, he said, "Tabitha, arise." (**Aor Act Imp ANIST8MI = stand up**) and she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sat up. (**This was a first for Peter and a little beyond the others**)

Principle #13: Peter first sought the Lord's will in this matter.

Principle #14: He did not want to make any bold claims and possibly turn this into a sideshow.
(He had no control over God-nor were there any "magic" words)

Principle #15: Peter was not acting on divine revelation but on pure and simple faith that God could do this if He desired.

Acts 9:41 = Good News

And he gave her his hand and raised her up (**Aor Act Ind ANIST8MI = stood her up**); and calling the saints and widows, he presented her alive.

Principle #16: Tabitha did not stand on her own by Peter's power, but by the Lord's.

(She sat up, didn't stand up. When Peter took her hand and helped her up God was showing Peter that it was his power and not Peter's. He taught Peter some humility in the midst of this magnificent event so that it wouldn't go to Peter's head)

Principle #17: This was a portrait of the power of the resurrection.

(Proof that it is no problem)

Principle #18: God honored the "little" faith of the saints.

Acts 9:42 = Results

And it became know all over Joppa, and many believed in the Lord.

Principle #19: God's power leads people to believe.

Acts 9:43 = Set Up For Next Assignment

And it came about that he stayed many days in Joppa with a certain tanner, Simon.

Principle #20: Peter was given some time to pray, think and teach these disciples.

Acts 10

Outreach to The Gentiles

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
2. The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3
3. The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31)
Progress Reports 4-7
 - A. The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4
 - 1). Peter Prepared to Accept Gentiles. 9:32-43 (Dorcas)
 - 2). Cornelius' Vision. 10:1-8 (40-41 A.D.)

Main Points of 9:32-11:18

1. The reluctance of Jewish Christians to evangelize or accept Gentiles into Christian fellowship.
2. The demonstration that it was God Himself who introduced the Gentiles into the Church and miraculously showed His approval.

Acts 10:1 = Cornelius

Now *there was* a man named Cornelius, a Centurion of what was called the Italian cohort,

- Cornelius was named in honor of Augustus Caesar, adopted heir of Julius.
- Joppa was a magnificent city with many engineering marvels.
- It had a fresh water supply.
- It was protected by a Roman cohort which was estimated at that time to be 300-600 men.
- Cornelius was a common name that began in 82 B.C. when one Cornelius Sulla liberated 10,000 slaves, all of whom took their patron's name as they entered Roman society.

Principle #1: God planted the Church among different races and social and economic strata.

Principle #2: The admission of Gentiles (especially Romans) would not be easy for the early Church.

Principle #3: Would they be able to "love their enemies?"

Acts 10:2 = Description of Cornelius

A devout man (**EUSEB8S** = differs from 2:5; 8:2 **EULAB8S** which means to take hold well; this word means to reverence well; the first word suggests the soul's attitude towards God; where this word finds expression in devoted activity), and one who feared (**the**) God with all his household, and gave many alms to the *Jewish* people, and prayed to God continually.

Principle #4: God selected a Gentile who would be more readily accepted by the Jews.

Principle #5: These Gentiles were:

- A. Actively devoted to God.
- B. Focused on God.
- C. Loved their neighbor.
- D. In touch with God.

Principle #6: This man was spiritually beyond most Jews and even some Jewish Christians.

(Note there was no racial bigotry so this was not just attitude but action; A real attitude will be followed by action)

Acts 10:3 = Daily Routine

About the ninth hour (**3 p.m.**) of the day he clearly saw in a vision an angel of (**the**) God who had *just* come in to him, and said to him, "Cornelius!"

Principle #7: Special revelation was about to precede another important event.

Acts 10:4 = The Human Cornelius

And fixing his gaze upon him and being much alarmed (**EMPHOBOS**) he said, "What is it, Lord?" and He said to him, "Your prayers and alms have ascended as a memorial before (**the**) God.

Principle #8: God does recognize those who love Him and love their neighbor.

Acts 10:5= Specific Instructions

"And now dispatch *some* men to Joppa, and send for a man *named* Simon, who is also called Peter;

Acts 10:6 = Directions

He is staying with a certain tanner *named* Simon, whose house is by the sea."

Principle #9: Again, specific instructions are being given to authenticate an important message.

Acts 10:7 = Obedience

And when the angel who was speaking to him had departed, he summoned two of his servants and a devout (**EUS8B8S = same word that described Cornelius in 10:2**) soldier of those who were in constant attendance upon him,

Acts 10:8 = Chain of Command

And after he had explained everything to them, he sent them to Joppa.

Principle #10: Obedience to God lets us play a positive important role in His plan.

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
2. The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3
3. The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7
 - A. The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4
 - 1). Peter Prepared to Accept Gentiles. 9:32-43 (Dorcas)
 - 2). Cornelius' Vision. 10:1-8 (40-41 A.D.)
 - 3). Peter's Vision. 10:9-16

Acts 10:9 = Peter's Daily Routine

And on the next day, as they were on their way, and approaching the city, Peter went up on the housetop about the sixth hour to pray

Principle #11: Consistent prayer is important to an understanding of the Lord's leading.

Acts 10:10 = Time to Eat.

And he became hungry, and was desiring to eat; but while they were making preparations, he fell into a trance; (**EKSTASIS = a standing outside, something unusual**)

Principle #12: God can enlighten us during common everyday events and also while having common human needs.

Acts 10:11 = The Scenario

And he beheld the sky opened up, and a certain object (**SKEUOS = vessel, implement; the word often refers to use for service to God**) like a great sheet (**OTHOV8 = 2x; 11:5; primarily fine linen**) coming down, lowered by four corners to the ground,

Acts 10:12 = Contents.

And there were all *kinds of* four-footed animals and crawling creatures of the earth and birds of the air.

Principle #13: God has spread a great feast before us of things that once were considered "off-limits."
(This goes with the new freedom brought by Christ. Gal 5:1)

Acts 10:13 = Instructions.

And a voice came to him, "Arise (**Aor Act Ptc ANIST8MI = stand up, a prerequisite to the commands that would follow; as in Matt 28:19; force of a command**), Peter ("little rock"), kill and eat.

Principle #14: The Lord wants us to partake of this freedom.

Principle #15: We begin to move in the right direction by killing attitudes that limit freedom and then partaking of that freedom.

Acts 10:14 = Hesitancy

But Peter said, "By no means, Lord, for I have never eaten anything unholy and unclean (**KOINOS = common, profane + AKATHARTOS = not set apart**)."

Principle #16: Our legalisms and fear of contamination may make us hesitant even if the Lord Himself gave the directive.

Principle #17: Foods would be used to show that the door to the Gentiles was wide open. Cf 10:28,34
(The Jews judged the Gentiles by what they ate and separated from them.)

Acts 10:15 = Repetition.

And again a voice *came* to him a second time, "What God has cleansed (**Aor Act Ind KATHARIDZW = looks at cleansing according to a standard, here a new standard**), no *longer* consider unholy." (**M8 + Pres Act Imp KOINEW = Stop considering it unholy; the Lord uses Peter's own words to tell him it is permissible**).

Principle #18: What once was a clear test of violation of God's will was now a test of obedience to God's will. Mark 7:18-25
(i.e. Attitude-God can change the forms of expression of a humble attitude)

Principle #19: Just as God can render foods "clean" so can He render man "clean."

Acts 10:16 = And Again.

And this happened three times; and immediately the object was taken up into the sky.

Principle #20: Some of us need the repetition to finally understand what the Lord wants.

1. **The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)**
2. **The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3**
3. **The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7**
 - A. **The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4**
 - 1). **Peter Prepared to Accept Gentiles. 9:32-43 (Dorcas)**
 - 2). **Cornelius' Vision. 10:1-8 (40-41 A.D.)**
 - 3). **Peter's Vision. 10:9-16**
 - 4). **The Divine Design. 10:17-23**

Acts 10:17 = Perplexity and Divine Timing.

Now while Peter was greatly perplexed (**IPF DIAPOREW = to be perplexed to the point of despair; without a way through his thoughts**) in mind (**himself**) as to what the vision which he had seen might be (**Pres Act Opt EIMI**), behold, the men who had been sent by Cornelius, having asked directions for Simon's house, appeared at the gate;

Principle #21: While we are wallowing in our own confusion, God may provide the means to clear it up.

Acts 10:18 = Inquiry

And calling out, they were asking whether Simon, who was also called Peter, was staying there (**Pres Pas Ind XENIDZW = as a guest**).

Principle #22: The interruption of our thoughts may be the answers to our questions.

Acts 10:19 = Divine Assistance

And while Peter was reflecting on the vision, the Spirit said to him, "Behold, three men are looking for you.

Principle #23: At times the Spirit may interrupt our reflections.

Acts 10:20 = Instructions.

"But arise (**Aor Act Ptc ANIST8MI = prerequisite again**), go downstairs, and accompany them without misgivings; for I have sent them myself."

Principle #24: We must be obedient to that which we know in order to get answers to that which we don't know.

Acts 10:21 = Obedience.

And Peter went down to the men and said, "Behold, I am the one you are looking for; what is the reason for which you have come?"

Principle #25: Peter complies with the Spirit's instructions and seeks clarification from the men.

Acts 10:22 = The Answer.

And they said, "Cornelius, a Centurion, a righteous and God-fearing man well-spoken of by the entire nation of the Jews, was *divinely* directed by a holy angel to send for you to *come* to his house and hear a message from you."

Principle #26: Peter was asked to violate a "law," but the Holy Spirit had told him to "go ahead." Cf 10:28

Principle #27: Notice again the principle of going out to make disciples.

(Some think all Peter was supposed to do in this life was "Feed, shepherd and feed" or "study and teach"; what is he doing going on a "Mission Trip" anyway?) (If you are not willing to get involved you are missing a lot in the Christian life)

Acts 10:23 = The Journey

And so he invited them in and gave them lodging. And on the next day he arose and went away with them, and some of the brethren from Joppa accompanied him. **(These men would be witnesses to what would happen; why did they choose to go? We don't know; to protect Peter?)**

Principle #28: New disciples need some "field trips."

1. **The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)**
2. **The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3**
3. **The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7**
 - A. **The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4**
 - 1). **Peter Prepared to Accept Gentiles. 9:32-43 (Dorcas)**
 - 2). **Cornelius' Vision. 10:1-8 (40-41 A.D.)**
 - 3). **Peter's Vision. 10:9-16**
 - 4). **The Divine Design. 10:17-23**
 - 5). **Meeting With Cornelius. 10:24-34**

Acts 10:24 = Arrival.

And on the following day he entered Caesarea. Now Cornelius was waiting for them **(he suspected Peter would not come alone; a Jew coming to a Roman?)**, and had called together his relatives and close friends.

Principle #29: The evangelist goes and the Lord provides the audience through the invitations of men.

Acts 10:25 = The Meeting.

And when it came about that Peter entered, Cornelius met him, and fell at his feet and worshiped *him*.

Principle #30: Evangelists may face the "hero worship" test.

Acts 10:26 = Peter's Response.

But Peter raised him up, saying, "Stand up **(Aor Act Imp ANIST8MI)**; I too am *just* a man."

Principle #31: Tests of this nature provide opportunities for an immediate proclamation of the grace of God.

Acts 10:27 = Initial Conversation.

And as he talked with him, he entered, and found many people assembled.

Principle #32: We may be surprised at how many people are hungry for the word.
(It was given to us to give to others)

Acts 10:28 = Peter Understands.

And he said **(Aor Act Ind PH8MI = to enlighten)** to them, "You yourselves know **(Pres Pas Ind EPISTAMAI = understand; know quite well)** how unlawful **(ATHEMITOS = not customary; contrary to what is right)** it is for a man who is a Jew to associate with a foreigner or to visit him **(have fellowship in a way other than business-that was ok)**; and yet God has shown me that I should not call any man unholy **(KOINOS = common, profane)** or unclean **(AKATHARTOS = same two words used in 10:14; Peter now understood)**

Principle #33: To carry out God's commands may require that we violate man's religious standards.

Principle #34: The Jews had applied a "doctrine of separation" towards the Gentiles.

(This was actually a legalistic expansion of God's commands to not do anything with the Canaanites.)

Principle #35: Peter now understood the extent of unlimited atonement.

Principle #36: Peter had understood the principle of the vision, but was confused on the application.

Acts 10:29 = Walking by Faith.

"That is why I came without even raising any objection when I was sent for, and so I ask for what reason you have sent me."

Principle #37: Peter was walking by faith.

Principle #38: Peter was about to break the ground with the Gentiles.

(This was revealed to Ananias in Ch 9. The second person to authenticate this mission to the Gentiles was Peter who was preparing the way for Paul.)

Acts 10:30 = The Answer.

And Cornelius said, "Four days ago to this hour, I was praying in my house during the ninth hour; and behold, a man stood before me in shining garments, **(Peter understood here that it was an angel)**

Principle #39: A missionary may not find out why he is "drawn" to a certain place until he gets there.

Acts 10:31 = Continued

And he said, 'Cornelius, your prayer has been heard and your alms have been remembered before God.

Acts 10:32 = Continued.

'Send therefore to Joppa and invite Simon, who is also called Peter, to come to you; he is staying at the house of Simon the tanner by the sea.'

Acts 10:33 = Obedience.

"And so I sent to you immediately, and you have been kind enough to come. Now then, we are all here present before God to hear all that you have been commanded by the Lord."

Principle #40: These people were ready to be taught. Matt 28:20

Principle #41: God used the supernatural to break down Peter's hesitation, knowing all the people he would thereafter influence.

Principle #42: The Holy Spirit will get the "fruit" ready to harvest. Cf John 4

(Especially look for ripe fruit which won't be found if you think that there is none or don't care)

Acts 10:34 = The Point.

And opening his mouth, Peter said: "I most certainly understand *now* (lit: **I have received it**) that God is not one to show partiality.

Principle #1: God should get the credit for all of our understanding.

Principle #2: Understanding will not come if one thinks there is partiality or does not care.

Principle #3: Christ's atonement was unlimited, so all should be able to partake.

1. **The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)**
2. **The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3**
3. **The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7**
 - A. **The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4**
 - 1). **Peter Prepared to Accept Gentiles. 9:32-43 (Dorcas)**
 - 2). **Cornelius' Vision. 10:1-8 (40-41 A.D.)**
 - 3). **Peter's Vision. 10:9-16**
 - 4). **The Divine Design. 10:17-23**
 - 5). **Meeting With Cornelius. 10:24-34**
 - 6). **Peter's Sermon to Gentiles. 10:35-43**
 - 7). **Gentile Pentecost. 10:44-48**

Acts 10:35 = All Are Welcome.

But in every nation the man who fears him and does what is right (**Pres Act Ptc ERGADZOMAI+ DIKAIOSUV8**) is welcome to him. (**DEKTOS = a person or thing who has been regarded favorably and is therefore welcome**)

Principle #4: Anyone who has a respect for the God and displays it in righteous actions is certainly welcomed to His kingdom, but it is still by grace through faith.

Acts 10:36 = God's Design.

The word which he sent (**maybe: he sent the word; textual problem which is difficult to ascertain; either way is ok; the word is Jesus Christ; the textual problem makes us recognize the sender and sendee**) to the sons of Israel, preaching peace (**Pres Act Ptc EUAGGELIDZW + EIR8N8 = giving the good news of peace**) through Jesus Christ (he is Lord of all)--

Principle # 5: The Christian message is one of peace with God.

(We will not have peace in the temporal realm, but we can have it in the spiritual realm so that we can face the temporal)

Principle #6: This was the message of our king.

Acts 10:37 = The Soil Was Cultivated.

You yourselves know (**p.n. + Perf Act Ind OIDA**) the thing (**RH8MA = spoken word**) which took place throughout all Judea, starting from Galilee, after the baptism which John proclaimed.

Principle #7: Jesus' public ministry had become well-known and had thus cultivated the soil.

Acts 10:38 = The Man.

"*You know of* Jesus of Nazareth, how God anointed Him with the Holy Spirit and with power, and *how* He went about doing good (**Pres Act Ptc EUERGEW**), and healing (**Pres Act Ptc IAOMAI**) all who were oppressed by the devil (**Pres Pas Ptc KATADUNASTEUW = 2x; Jas 2:6; what rich men do to poor men; to exercise power over + DIABOLOS = accuser, slanderer**); for God was with Him (**IPF EIMI**).

Principle #8: Evangelism and discipleship begin with either a revelation or review of basic Information.

Principle #9: Jesus' message of peace was portrayed via good actions.

Principle #10: The Devil's accusations neutralize people until Jesus Christ frees them.

Acts 10:39 = Personal Testimony

"And we are witnesses of all the things He did both in the land of the Jews and in Jerusalem. And they also put Him to death by hanging Him on a cross (**tree**).

Principle #11: Personal testimony is part of evangelism.

(Do we KNOW the One we are talking about or do we just know about Him? These Unbelievers knew about Him.)

Principle #12: The cross is the focal point of history as it is His story!

Acts 10:40 = The Resurrection.

"God raised Him up on the third day, and granted that He should become visible,

Principle #13: The grave could not hold our king.

Principle #14: He proved that He was the Messiah.

Acts 10:41 = Visible to Select Few.

Not to all the people, but to witnesses who were chosen beforehand by God (**Perf Pas Ptc PROCHEIROTONEW = 1x; hand-picked beforehand**), *that is*, to us, who ate and drank with Him after He arose from the dead.

Principle #15: Jesus revealed himself to those that He knew beforehand would tell others.

(This really would not be as easy as it sounds-would you today??)

Principle #16: The resurrection was not simply a ghostly apparition.

Acts 10:42 = Marching Orders.

"And He ordered us to preach to the people, and solemnly to testify (**Aor Act Inf DIAMARTUREW**) that this is the One who has been appointed by God as judge of the living and the dead.

Principle #17: The Apostles were given orders to preach.

Principle #18: An evangelist's message includes the fact that one day everyone will stand in front of Him.

Acts 10:43 = The Gospel.

"Of Him all the prophets bear witness (**Pres Act Ind MARTUREW**) that through His name everyone who believes in Him receives forgiveness of sins (**APHESIS + HAMARTIA**)."

Principle #19: The gospel has always been simple and free, but not without great cost.

Principle #20: What the Law couldn't do, save souls, Jesus could and did.

7). **Gentile Pentecost. Acts 10:44-48**

Acts 10:44 = Surprise.

While Peter was still speaking these words, the Holy Spirit fell upon all those who were listening to the message (**LOGOS**).

Principle #21: God timed this event so that Jews could witness it.

Principle #22: These people were so ready for the gospel that they believed as soon as Peter spoke the words. (They were not believers in Messiah before Peter came to them. Cf 11:14)

Acts 10:45 = Non-Issues.

And all the circumcised (**lit: all the Believers from the circumcision**) Believers who had come with Peter were amazed (**Aor Act Ind EXIST8MI**), because the gift of the Holy Spirit had been poured out (**Perf Pas Ind EKCHEW**) upon the Gentiles also.

Principle #23: What was done to the soul was far more important than what was done to the flesh.
(The Jews phallus had historically gotten them into a lot of trouble, but they still viewed it as sacred)

Principle #24: Circumcision was a major issue with the Jews.

Principle #25: Elitism based on the flesh was taken down another notch.
(Works for God are right and good; to promote self is the problem. Work for Him out of Love because Righteousness has been imputed, not trying to achieve it)

Acts 10:46 = Proof

For they were hearing them speaking with tongues and exalting God. Then Peter answered,

Principle #26: This outpouring of the Holy Spirit was just like Pentecost.
(They didn't need the Gift of Languages here, except for proof to the Jews. I'll bet they were speaking Semitic Languages in this outpouring.)

Acts 10:47 = Conclusion.

"Surely, no one can refuse the water for these to be baptized who have received the Holy Spirit just as we *did*, can he?"

Principle #27: The mark of a great Believer is a rapid adjustment when wrong attitudes are discovered.

Principle #28: These Believers quickly became disciples. (Were they cultivated/sowed by Philip?)

Acts 10:48 = Peter in Charge.

And he ordered them (**Aor Act Ind PROSTASSW = arrange in order before their face; were they hesitant?? Possibly.**) to be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ. Then they asked him to stay on (**Aor Act Ind ERWTAW**) for a few days.

Principle #29: Peter, the leader, took charge.

Principle #30: Peter was available to help them in some other areas.
(Encourage them to keep on doing what they were doing, but now in the name of Jesus)

Comment: I wonder how many Jews these Gentiles evangelized???

Acts 11

Spreading to the Gentiles

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
2. The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3
3. The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7
 - A. The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4
 - 1). Peter Prepared to Accept Gentiles. 9:32-43 (Dorcas)
 - 2). Cornelius' Vision. 10:1-8 (40-41 A.D.)
 - 3). Peter's Vision. 10:9-16
 - 4). The Divine Design. 10:17-23
 - 5). Meeting With Cornelius. 10:24-34
 - 6). Peter's Sermon to Gentiles. 10:35-43
 - 7). Gentile Pentecost. 10:44-48
 - 8). Peter's Report to Jerusalem. 11:1-18

Acts 11:1 = News Travels Fast

Now the Apostles and the brethren who were throughout Judea heard that the Gentiles also had received the word of God.

Principle #1: Questionable news travels fast.
(Oh that the Good News would travel that fast)

Acts 11:2 = Questioning.

And when Peter came to Jerusalem, those who were circumcised took issue with him. **(IPF Mid Ind DIAKRINW = to judge through; they had made some decisions already)**

Principle #2: Your outreach may not be well received by some you thought would receive it well.

Principle #3: Legalism is a hard habit to break.

Acts 11:3 = The Charge

Saying, "You went to uncircumcised men and ate with them."

Principle #4: Your accusers will probably think that they have a "doctrinal" reason. Here they are calling on the questionable "Doctrine of Separation" that some Believers use to separate from others.

Acts 11:4 = Peter's Response.

But Peter began *speaking* and *proceeded* to explain **(IPF Mid Ind EKTITH8MI)** to them in orderly sequence, saying, **(KATHEX8S = 5x; notice the clear-cut succession of events)**

Principle #5: We should not hesitate to report the facts to our accusers, just as they happened.

Acts 11:5 = Reiteration of "The Sheet"

"I was in the city of Joppa praying; and in a trance I saw a vision, a certain object coming down like a great sheet lowered by four corners from the sky; and it came right down to me,

Acts 11:6 = Continued.

And when I had fixed my gaze upon it and was observing and in a trance I saw a vision, a certain object coming down like a great sheet lowered by four corners from the sky; and it came right down to me,

Acts 11:7 = Continued.

I also heard a voice saying to me, 'Get up, Peter; kill and eat.'

Acts 11:8 = Peter's Hesitancy.

"But I said, 'By no means, Lord, for nothing unholy (**KOINOS = common**) or unclean (**AKATHARTOS**) has ever entered my mouth.'

Acts 11:9 = The Voice Repeats So There Was No Misunderstanding.

"But a voice from heaven answered a second time, 'What God has cleansed, no longer consider unholy.'

Acts 11:10 = It Was Clear.

"And this happened three times (**one each for the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit**), and everything was drawn back up into the sky.

Principle #6: When accused, show the divine sanction.

(Also, don't feel so bad when you don't understand the Lord the first time)

Acts 11:11 = The Divine Timing

"And behold, at that moment three men appeared before the house in which we were *staying*, having been sent to me from Caesarea.

Acts 11:12 = The Leading of The Holy Spirit.

"And the Spirit told me to go with them without misgivings. And these six brethren also went with me, and we entered the man's house.

Principle #7: Point out the divine timing and the leading of the Holy Spirit in the matter.

Acts 11:13 = Cornelius' Report.

"And he reported to us how he had seen the angel standing in his house, and saying, 'Send to Joppa, and have Simon, who is also called Peter, brought here;

Acts 11:14 = The Spirit's Preparation.

And he shall speak words to you by which you will be saved, (**Fut Pas Ind SWDZW**) you and all your household (**OIKOS**).'

Principle #8: Reveal the Holy Spirit's preparation of the circumstances.

Principle #9: Our responsibility to our brethren is to give them the facts when they question our motives, methods or mission.

Acts 11:15 = The Results.

"And as I began to speak, the Holy Spirit fell upon them, just as *he did* upon us at the beginning.

Principle #10: Tell them of any visible proofs.

Acts 11:16 = Serve The Master.

"And I remembered (**Aor Pas Ind MIMN8SKW**) the word of the Lord, how He used to say, 'John baptized with water, but you shall be baptized with the Holy Spirit.'

Principle #11: The Baptism of the Holy Spirit was clearly for the saved.

Principle #12: It is wise to pay attention to what the Lord has said.

Acts 11:17 = Doctrinal Conclusion.

"If God therefore gave to them the same gift as *He gave* to us also after believing in the Lord Jesus Christ, who was I that I could stand in God's way?"

Principle #13: By explaining why you did what you did, others may learn from it.

Principle #14: Recognition of God's plan is one of the most important things in life.

Principle #15: Personal prejudices and legalisms stand in the way of evangelism.
(He will move them one way or another)

Acts 11:18 = Peace Restored.

And when they heard this, they quieted down, and glorified God saying, "Well then (**Now, indeed**), God has granted (**Aor Act Ind DIDWMI**) to the Gentiles also the repentance (**METANOIA = change of mind**) that leads to life."

Principle #16: The simple facts will work with some.

Principle #17: Notice there was discussion and dialogue to solve the disagreement.

Major Principles:

1. **Both Jews and Gentiles had tremendous barriers to overcome.**
 2. **We all need a "sheet from heaven."**
(Personal prejudices, judgmental attitudes, distorted perceptions of people, negative experiences which must be faced and overcome, unscriptural teachings.)
 3. **The Holy Spirit was at work in both Peter and Cornelius.**
 4. **There is no favoritism with God.**
 5. **The Holy Spirit gave assurance.**
 6. **Peter and Cornelius exchanged hospitality in violation of the customs of man. 1 Pet 4:9**
 7. **Accepting your "sheet from heaven" is not necessarily easy or automatic.**
-
1. **The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)**
 2. **The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3**
 3. **The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7**
 - A. **The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4**
 - 1). **Peter Prepared to Accept Gentiles. 9:32-43 (Dorcas)**
 - 2). **Cornelius' Vision. 10:1-8 (40-41 A.D.)**
 - 3). **Peter's Vision. 10:9-16**
 - 4). **The Divine Design. 10:17-23**
 - 5). **Meeting With Cornelius. 10:24-34**
 - 6). **Peter's Sermon to Gentiles. 10:35-43**
 - 7). **Gentile Pentecost. 10:44-48**
 - 8). **Peter's Report to Jerusalem. 11:1-18**

9). **The Church at Antioch. 11:19-24 (41 A.D.)**

Acts 11:19 = The Gospel Spreads.

So then those who were scattered because of the persecution (**THLIPSIS**) that arose in connection with Stephen (**remember that Saul was one of the ringleaders**) made their way to Phoenicia and Cyprus and Antioch (**On the coast to where the land mass turns back west; an island**), speaking the word to no one except to Jews alone.

Principle #1: God can turn all things into good.

Principle #2: Other Jewish Christians had not yet determined that the gospel was for all men, and held on to their prejudices.

Acts 11:20 = Some Others.

But there were some of them (**of those scattered**), men of Cyprus and Cyrene (**the island and a town in Libya from where Simon who carried Christ's cross was from; the father of Rufus and Alexander; had he gone north from the persecution instead of returning to his homeland?**), who came to Antioch and *began* speaking to the Greeks (**there is not enough textual evidence for the reading "Greek-speaking Jews"**) also, preaching (**Pres Act Ptc EUAGGELIDZW**) the Lord Jesus.

Principle #3: Some Jewish Christians had realized the principle of unlimited atonement on their own.
(Notice it is without any recorded direct revelation from the Holy Spirit)

Acts 11:21 = Fruit.

And the hand of the Lord was with them, and a large number who believed (**Aor Act Ptc PISTEUW**) turned to the Lord (**Aor Act Ind EPISTREPHW**). (**a picture of salvation as being one step and discipleship being another**)

Principle #4: God blesses those who initiate action for Him.

(This is spiritual blessing. Often we are so interested in material blessing that we miss what is really important)

Principle #5: These evangelists were making disciples. (Having believed, they turned)

Acts 11:22 = News to Jerusalem.

And the news about them reached the ears of the church at Jerusalem (**The "ears" looks at the universal church in Jerusalem. Under the persecution, they could not all meet at one place**), and they sent Barnabas off to Antioch.

Principle #6: Often God prepares us beforehand for situations we will confront.

(He gets us to change our thinking if we are open to Him)

Principle #7: The Cornelius incident made them ready to spiritually serve the Gentiles.

(God prepares us for upcoming events. Sometimes we don't accept the preparation and thus it makes the event more difficult when it arrives)

Acts 11:23 = Barnabas' Ministry.

Then when he had come and witnessed the grace of God, he rejoiced and *began* to encourage them all with resolute heart (**PROTHESIS = a setting forth, used of shewbread, a purpose; in the purpose of the heart**) to remain *true* to the Lord (**Pres Act Inf PROSMENW = live before the face of**)

Principle #8: Barnabas did not need any pushing to become involved with the Gentiles.

Principle #9: This venture would prepare him for mission trips with Paul.

Principle #10: Notice that the Apostles sent an encourager rather than a pastor-teacher to this new church.

Principle #11: All new disciples need encouragement as much as they need teaching, if not more.

Principle #12: We all need to be encouraged to keep our soul's desire set upon the Lord.

Principle #13: Are we living our life for an audience of One?

Acts 11:24 = Description of Barnabas.

For he (**Barnabas**) was a good man (**AGATHOS AN8R**), and full of the Holy Spirit and of faith, and considerable numbers were brought to the Lord.

Principle #14: Barnabas was one who gave of himself. Acts 4:36-37

Principle #15: The fruit of the Spirit was clearly seen in him. Gal 5:22-23

Principle #16: He trusted the Lord.

Principle #17: As we live our lives for Him, He brings people to Himself through us.

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
2. The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3
3. The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31)
Progress Reports 4-7
 - A. The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24)
Progress Report 4
 - 1). Peter Prepared to Accept Gentiles. 9:32-43 (Dorcas)
 - 2). Cornelius' Vision. 10:1-8 (40-41 A.D.)
 - 3). Peter's Vision. 10:9-16
 - 4). The Divine Design. 10:17-23
 - 5). Meeting With Cornelius. 10:24-34
 - 6). Peter's Sermon to Gentiles. 10:35-48
 - 7). Gentile Pentecost. 10:44-48
 - 8). Peter's Report to Jerusalem. 11:1-18
 - 9). The Church at Antioch. 11:19-24 (41 A.D.)
 - 10). Paul to Antioch. 11:25-26 (Spring 43 A.D.)

Acts 11:25 = Barnabas Needed Help.

And he left for Tarsus to look for Saul;

Acts 11:26 = The First "Christians."

And when he had found him, he brought him to Antioch. And it came about that for an entire year they met with the church, and taught considerable numbers; and the disciples were first called Christians in Antioch.

Principle #18: Saul the persecutor applied the pressure that dispersed the Jews to tell the Gentiles that he would eventually teach. (God is greater than anything we can mess up)

Principle #19: Although we may be spiritually adrift for a while we are never clueless unless we choose to be.

Principle #20: The first disciples that were called Christians were Gentiles.

Principle #21: The derogatory term, “Christian,” became a badge of honor.

1. **The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)**
2. **The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3**
3. **The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7**
 - A. **The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4**
 - 1). **Peter Prepared to Accept Gentiles. 9:32-43 (Dorcas)**
 - 2). **Cornelius' Vision. 10:1-8 (40-41 A.D.)**
 - 3). **Peter's Vision. 10:9-16**
 - 4). **The Divine Design. 10:17-23**
 - 5). **Meeting With Cornelius. 10:24-34**
 - 6). **Peter's Sermon to Gentiles. 10:35-48**
 - 7). **Gentile Pentecost. 10:44-48**
 - 8). **Peter's Report to Jerusalem. 11:1-18**
 - 9). **The Church at Antioch. 11:19-24 (41 A.D.)**
 - 10). **Paul to Antioch. 11:25-26 (Spring 43 A.D.)**
 - 11). **Famine Prophesied. 11:27-28 (Spring 44 A.D.)**

Acts 11:27 = Preparation for The Future

Now at this time some prophets came down from Jerusalem to Antioch,

Acts 11:28 = True Function of The Gift of Prophecy.

And one of them named Agabus stood up and *began* to indicate by the Spirit that there would certainly be a great famine all over the world. And this took place in the *reign* of Claudius. **(41-54 A.D.)**

Principle #22: The Gift of Prophecy was specific and accurate.

(Also notice that this gift often dealt with day-to-day events. Like where to meet together or where not to meet together.)

1. **The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)**
2. **The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3**
3. **The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7**
 - A. **The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4**
 - 1). **Peter Prepared to Accept Gentiles. 9:32-43 (Dorcas)**
 - 2). **Cornelius' Vision. 10:1-8 (40-41 A.D.)**
 - 3). **Peter's Vision. 10:9-16**
 - 4). **The Divine Design. 10:17-23**
 - 5). **Meeting With Cornelius. 10:24-34**
 - 6). **Peter's Sermon to Gentiles. 10:35-43**
 - 7). **Gentile Pentecost. 10:44-48**
 - 8). **Peter's Report to Jerusalem. 11:1-18**
 - 9). **The Church at Antioch. 11:19-24 (41 A.D.)**
 - 10). **Paul to Antioch. 11:25-26 (Spring 43 A.D.)**
 - 11). **Famine Prophesied. 11:27-28 (Spring 44 A.D.)**
 - 12). **Paul's Relief Trip to Jerusalem. 11:29-30 (Autumn 47 A.D.) (Second Visit)**

Acts 11:29 = Bonding.

And in the proportion that any of the disciples had means, each of them determined to send a *contribution* for the relief of the brethren living in Judea. **(The famine hit Palestine from 45-47 A.D.)**

Principle #23: God's brings about circumstances for us to learn to help one another.

Acts 11:30 = Trusted Bondservants.

And this they did, sending it in charge of Barnabas and Saul to the Elders.

Principle #24: Here we see the "outcasts" helping the "in crowd."

Principle #25: The Lord may put us in situations where we may need help from other Christians that we don't particularly like.

Principle #26: The early Church used famine relief to support the saints and to give them resources to reach unbelievers.

Principle #27: Israel was under divine discipline and all the saints were feeling it.

(Here is a Scriptural example of sending financial relief to a country that is under discipline. We should at least care for the saints)

Acts 12

Persecution Expands

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
2. The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3
3. The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7
 - A. The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4
 - 1). Peter Prepared to Accept Gentiles. 9:32-43 (Dorcas)
 - 2). Cornelius' Vision. 10:1-8 (40-41 A.D.)
 - 3). Peter's Vision. 10:9-16
 - 4). The Divine Design. 10:17-23
 - 5). Meeting With Cornelius. 10:24-34
 - 6). Peter's Sermon to Gentiles. 10:35-43
 - 7). Gentile Pentecost. 10:44-48
 - 8). Peter's Report to Jerusalem. 11:1-18
 - 9). The Church at Antioch. 11:19-24 (41 A.D.)
 - 10). Paul to Antioch. 11:25-26 (Spring 43 A.D.)
 - 11). Famine Prophesied. 11:27-28 (Spring 44 A.D.)
 - 12). Paul's Relief Trip to Jerusalem. 11:29-30 (Autumn 47 A.D.) (Second Visit)
 - 13). James Martyred. 12:1-2 (Spring 44 A.D.)

Acts 12:1 = Government Persecution

Now about that time Herod (Agrippa I; time of the famine; grandson of Herod the great and son of Aristobulus; born in 10 B.C. He had a tumultuous life and was imprisoned by Tiberius, then released by Caligula. He was made "king" of northern Palestine and then later Samaria and Judea. He regained the entire kingdom of his grandfather and ruled until his death in 44 A.D. Agrippa I diligently sought to win the Jews affection and did! It was said that "The king is guided by the queen who is guided by Gamaliel." He went along with Judaism so far as to take part in their festivals reading Deut 17:14-20 publicly as per Torah instructions. It is said his eyes flowed with tears as he read Deut 17:15. He was a politician without equal and rebuilt much of Jerusalem. The Jews called him their brother) the king laid hands on some who belonged to the church, in order to mistreat them (Aor Act Inf KAKOW = do evil)

Principle #1: The cosmos will attack the Church by every available means.
(spiritual, physical, governmental)

Principle #2: Politics is dangerous for all concerned.

Acts 12:2 = The First Apostle to Go Home to the Lord.

And he had James the brother of John put to death with a sword. (around 44 A.D.)

QUOTATION: Clemens Alexandrinus recorded his martyrdom: "That, as James was led to the place of martyrdom, his accuser was brought to repent of his conduct by the apostle's extraordinary courage and undauntedness, and fell down at his feet to request his pardon, professing himself a Christian, and resolving that James should not receive the Crown of Martyrdom alone." Hence, they both were beheaded at the same time. (Fox's Book of Martyrs)

Principle #3: The Lord may pick a time for you to die for Him.

Principle #4: What would our witness be to others?

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
2. The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3
3. The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7
 - A. The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4
 - 1). Peter Prepared to Accept Gentiles. 9:32-43 (Dorcas)
 - 2). Cornelius' Vision. 10:1-8 (40-41 A.D.)
 - 3). Peter's Vision. 10:9-16
 - 4). The Divine Design. 10:17-23
 - 5). Meeting With Cornelius. 10:24-34
 - 6). Peter's Sermon to Gentiles. 10:35-43
 - 7). Gentile Pentecost. 10:44-48
 - 8). Peter's Report to Jerusalem. 11:1-18
 - 9). The Church at Antioch. 11:19-24 (41 A.D.)
 - 10). Paul to Antioch. 11:25-26 (Spring 43 A.D.)
 - 11). Famine Prophesied. 11:27-28 (Spring 44 A.D.)
 - 12). Paul's Relief Trip to Jerusalem. 11:29-30 (Autumn 47 A.D.) (Second Visit)
 - 13). James Martyred. 12:1-2 (Spring 44 A.D.)
 - 14). Peter Next? 12:3-5

Acts 12:3 = Why Stop With One?

And when he saw that it pleased the Jews, he proceeded to arrest Peter also. Now it was during the days of the *Feast of Unleavened Bread*.

Principle #5: Oppressors in power often seek the approval of men.

Principle #6: When public opinion is favorable, the oppression will expand.

Principle #7: The feast that proclaimed the living word of God was being mocked.

Acts 12:4 = Apostle on Public Display

And when he had seized him, he put him in prison, delivering him **(Aor Act Ptc PARADIDWMI)** to four squads of soldiers to guard him, intending after the Passover to bring him out before the people. **(He wanted no chance of Peter's escape and thus any embarrassment; a further political ploy that would backfire)**

Principle #8: Herod wanted to make a public display of Peter as he had with James.

Principle #9: It appears that Peter would be a gift to them to top off the feast.

Acts 12:5 = Incarceration Vs. Participation.

So Peter was kept in the prison, but prayer for him was being made fervently by the church to God.

Principle #10: Let us pay careful attention to the power of corporate prayer.

Principle #11: The Body of Christ in prayer is more powerful than any government leader.

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
2. The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3
3. The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7
 - A. The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4
 - 1). Peter Prepared to Accept Gentiles. 9:32-43 (Dorcas)
 - 2). Cornelius' Vision. 10:1-8 (40-41 A.D.)
 - 3). Peter's Vision. 10:9-16
 - 4). The Divine Design. 10:17-23

- 5). Meeting With Cornelius. 10:24-34
- 6). Peter's Sermon to Gentiles. 10:35-43
- 7). Gentile Pentecost. 10:44-48
- 8). Peter's Report to Jerusalem. 11:1-18
- 9). The Church at Antioch. 11:19-24 (41 A.D.)
- 10). Paul to Antioch. 11:25-26 (Spring 43 A.D.)
- 11). Famine Prophesied. 11:27-28 (Spring 44 A.D.)
- 12). Paul's Relief Trip to Jerusalem. 11:29-30 (Autumn 47 A.D.) (Second Visit)
- 13). James Martyred. 12:1-2 (Spring 44 A.D.)
- 14). Peter Next? 12:3-5
- 15). Peter's Deliverance Power of Prayer. 12:6-19

Acts 12:6 = Have Faith and Rest in God.

And on the very night when Herod was about to bring him forward, Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound (**Perf Pas Ptc DEW = having been completely bound**) with two chains; and guards in front of the door were watching over the prison (**IPF T8REW = to watch with the sense of guarding**).

Principle #12: The cosmos may think that it has you "secured."
(Remember Christ's tomb?)

Principle #13: This time Peter's sleep was a display of faith.
(Remember other times in his life when he was in a state of fear and panic?)

Acts 12:7 = Divine Intervention.

And behold, an angel of the Lord suddenly appeared (**Aor Act Ind EPHIST8MI = stood over**) and a light shone in the cell; and he struck Peter's side and roused him, saying, "Get up quickly." and his chains fell off his hands. (**Peter was really sleeping well**)

Principle #14: Cosmic power is no match for divine power.

Principle #15: Peter was not spiritually "chained."

Acts 12:8 = Instructions.

And the angel said to him, "Gird yourself and put on your sandals," and he did so. And he said to him, "Wrap your cloak around you and follow me."

Principle #16: When the chains are loosed the Lord may want us to leave the environment that has bound us. (Cf Acts 16 where similar thing happened)

Principle #17: We need to be ready to move.

Principle #18: The issue for Peter, Paul and Silas was ministry.
(Peter to encourage those praying for him; Paul & Silas to those praying with them)

Acts 12:9 = Peter in a Daze.

And he went out and continued to follow, and he did not know that what was being done by the angel was real, but thought that he was seeing a vision.

Principle #19: God's power at times is clearly beyond the range of our comprehension.

Principle #20: This time Peter just thought he was asleep.

(Too good to be true? Think that you are dreaming? Unbelievable blessing? Everything we do, while awake or asleep can be done for the Glory of God. Sola Dei Gloria. Latin: Only for the glory of God)

Acts 12:10 = Supernatural Guidance.

And when they had passed the first and second guard, they came to the iron gate that leads into the city, which opened for them by itself; and they went out and went along one street; and immediately the angel departed from him.

Principle #21: Visible manifestations of God's power may only go so far, so that we could walk by faith.

Principle #22: Peter was pointed in the direction that God wanted him to go, but he still had to continue.

Acts 12:11 = Realization.

And when Peter came to himself, he said, "Now, I know for sure **(Perf Act Ind OIDA + AL8THWS)** that the Lord has sent forth his angel and rescued **(Aor Act Ind EXAIREW)** me from the hand of Herod and from all that the Jewish people were expecting."

Principle #23: The Lord can easily mess up cosmic timing.

Principle #24: It may take us awhile to recognize deliverance from evil in our own lives.

Principle #25: Notice that the plan for Peter's life and for James' life was quite different and yet similar. (Their lives were to glorify God. One died then, the other would die much later. We all are expendable in the Plan of God. Only Jesus the Messiah was not, yet even He died to rise again.)

Acts 12:12 = Peter on Visitation Night

And when he realized **(Aor Act Ptc SUVORAW = to look at with; i.e. the daze he was in was gone)** *this*, he went to the house of Mary, the mother of John who was also called Mark, where many were gathered together **(Perf Pas Ptc SUVATHROIDZW = 3x; Luke 24:33; Acts 19:25; to assemble as a crowd)** and were praying.

Principle #26: We should let people know of our deliverances, especially those who were probably praying for us.

Acts 12:13 = Her Name in Lights.

And when he knocked at the door of the gate, a servant-girl named Rhoda came to answer. **(It appears that Luke who was writing this was present)**

Acts 12:14 = Excitement.

And when she recognized Peter's voice, because of her joy **(this lady was probably part of the prayer group; remember this was a new social structure; she, even though a servant, would have been included; she knew Peter by voice)** she did not open the gate but ran in and announced that Peter was standing in front of the gate.

Principle #27: Excitement can let us forget common courtesies.
(Her inadvertent mistake will be used by the Holy Spirit to give us an insight into their thoughts)

Principle #28: What a joy there is in answered prayer.

Acts 12:15 = Skeptics to Answered Prayer.

And they said to her, "You are out of your mind (**Pres Act Ind MAINW = The English word mania from this; a raging lunatic; mad!**)" but she kept insisting that it was so. And they kept saying, "It is his angel" (**AGGELOS = a messenger of human type**)

Principle #29: We may find some answers to prayer hard to Believe.

Principle #30: God answers some prayers to encourage a waning faith.

Acts 12:16 = Peter Kept Knocking.

But Peter continued knocking; and when they had opened *the door*, they were amazed.

Principle #31: We have to "open the door to our minds" first to see God's magnificent hand.

Principle #32: How much knocking is going on in our life?

Acts 12:17 = Peter's Report.

But motioning to them with his hand to be silent, he described to them how the Lord had led him out of the prison. And he said, "Report these things to James and the brethren." Then he left and went to another place.

Principle #33: Let us never forget that God is able to do more than we can think or ask. Eph 3:20

Principle #34: The news of deliverance is to be spread.

Acts 12:18 = Problems at The Jail.

Now when day came, there was no small disturbance among the soldiers as to what could have become of Peter.

Acts 12:19 = The Guards Executed.

When Herod had searched for him and had not found him, he examined the guards and ordered that they be led away *to execution*. Then he (**Herod**) went down from Judea to Caesarea and was spending time there. (**this was a real political embarrassment, so he chose to just leave for a while like a typical politician**)

Principle #35: God can turn the plans of the cosmos into major embarrassments.

Principle #36: Association in an unrighteous political situation can be dangerous to one's health.

Principle #37: Politicians are good at leaving when the heat gets turned on and their plans fall apart.

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
2. The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3
3. The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7
 - A. The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4
 - 1). Peter Prepared to Accept Gentiles. 9:32-43 (Dorcas)
 - 2). Cornelius' Vision. 10:1-8 (40-41 A.D.)
 - 3). Peter's Vision. 10:9-16
 - 4). The Divine Design. 10:17-23
 - 5). Meeting With Cornelius. 10:24-34
 - 6). Peter's Sermon to Gentiles. 10:35-43
 - 7). Gentile Pentecost. 10:44-48
 - 8). Peter's Report to Jerusalem. 11:1-18
 - 9). The Church at Antioch. 11:19-24 (41 A.D.)

- 10). Paul to Antioch. 11:25-26 (Spring 43 A.D.)
- 11). Famine Prophesied. 11:27-28 (Spring 44 A.D.)
- 12). Paul's Relief Trip to Jerusalem. 11:29-30 (Autumn 47 A.D.) (Second Visit)
- 13). James Martyred. 12:1-2
- 14). Peter Next? 12:3-5
- 15). Peter's Deliverance Power of Prayer. 12:6-19
- 16). Death of Herod. 12:20-23

Acts 12:20 = A Request to Herod.

Now he was very angry with the people of Tyre and Sidon; and with one accord (**HOMOTHUMADON = one passion**) they came to him, and having won over Blastus the king's chamberlain (**the chief officer of the house**), they were asking for peace, because their country was fed by the king's country.

Principle #38: Herod used his power to abuse people and to promote himself.

(In contrast the church at Antioch used their resources to show love while Herod used his resources to gain power which is cosmic thinking)

Acts 12:21 = Herod Responds.

On an appointed day Herod, having put on his royal apparel took his seat on the rostrum and *began* delivering an address to them.

Principle #39: A life of grandeur without God is subject to a quick and rapid fall.

Acts 12:22 = Adoration For Herod.

The people kept crying out, "The voice of a god and not of a man!"

Principle #40: What Herod wanted he finally received-the highest praise and approval from man.

Acts 12:23 = Death For Herod.

And immediately an angel of the Lord struck him because he did not give God the glory, and he was eaten by worms and died.

Principle #41: Anyone, anywhere, anytime who tries to usurp God's throne is on dangerous ground.

(A public spectacle was made of him, not Peter)

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
2. The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3
3. The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7
 - A. The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4
 - 1). Peter Prepared to Accept Gentiles. 9:32-43 (Dorcas)
 - 2). Cornelius' Vision. 10:1-8 (40-41 A.D.)
 - 3). Peter's Vision. 10:9-16
 - 4). The Divine Design. 10:17-23
 - 5). Meeting With Cornelius. 10:24-34
 - 6). Peter's Sermon to Gentiles. 10:35-43
 - 7). Gentile Pentecost. 10:44-48
 - 8). Peter's Report to Jerusalem. 11:1-18
 - 9). The Church at Antioch. 11:19-24 (41 A.D.)
 - 10). Paul to Antioch. 11:25-26 (Spring 43 A.D.)
 - 11). Famine Prophesied. 11:27-28 (Spring 44 A.D.)
 - 12). Paul's Relief Trip to Jerusalem. 11:29-30 (Autumn 47 A.D.) (Second Visit)
 - 13). James Martyred. 12:1-2

- 14). Peter Next? 12:3-5
- 15). Peter's Deliverance Power of Prayer. 12:6-19
- 16). Death of Herod. 12:20-23
- 17). Progress Report 4. 12:24

Acts 12:24 = Summary Verse.

But the word of the Lord continued to grow **(IPF AUXANW)** and to be multiplied.

Principle #43: This is what life is about.

(A daily routine that gives the glory to God, outreach to Gentiles by Peter and others, great deliverances, government persecution)

- 1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
- 2. The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3
- 3. The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7
 - A. The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4
 - B. The Extension of The Church in Asia Minor. (12:25-16:5) Progress Report 5
 - 1). To Antioch. 12:25

Acts 12:25 = Setting The Stage.

And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem when they had fulfilled their mission, taking along with them John, who was also called Mark.

Principle #44: While in Jerusalem, Paul and Barnabas would have found out about Peter's deliverance and the present persecution.

Principle #45: The persecution that Paul was instrumental in initiating had become more widespread.

Principle #46: When one mission/ministry is over the Lord has another one for us.

Principle #47: Notice that they don't hinder those who want to get involved.

Acts 13

Paul's First Missionary Journey

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
2. The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3
3. The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7
 - A. The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4
 - B. The Extension of The Church in Asia Minor. (12:25-16:5) Progress Report 5
 - 1). To Antioch. 12:25
 - 2). First Missionary Journey-Holy Spirit's Selection. 13:1-3 (Apr 48-Sept 49 A.D.)

Acts 13:1 = The Situation at Antioch.

Now there were at Antioch, in the church that was *there*, prophets and teachers: Barnabas, and Simeon who was called Niger (**Niger means black-maybe from Africa; some think that this may have been Simon of Cyrene who carried the Lord's cross**), and Lucius of Cyrene (**this man was frequently identified in the post-apostolic era as being with Luke the evangelist, the author of Acts**), and Manaen (**Greek particle TE used here to denote another group; first three are together and the last two are together**) who had been brought up with Herod the Tetrarch (**as an adopted brother or close companion of Herod Antipas**), and Saul.

- The grammar groups Barnabas, Simeon and Lucius as prophets.
- Manaen and Saul are the teachers.
- This is our first picture of an evangelical church.
- In the early church, prophets were validators of what was taught.
- Luke establishes the validity of this missionary journey.

Principle #1: The early churches built strong teams of men with communication gifts.

Acts 13:2 = The Leading of The Holy Spirit.

While they were ministering to the Lord and fasting, the Holy Spirit said, "Set apart (**Aor Act Imp APHORIDZW**) for me Barnabas and Saul for the work to which I have called them (**Perf Act Ind PROSKALEW**)."

Principle #2: There were some in the church who were tenacious ministers and prayer warriors.

(Designed the church for all to be ministers and prayer warriors. The structure must offer the opportunity for all to serve. Sadly, many won't ever participate)

Principle #3: This group had set aside time for total devotion to the Lord.

Principle #4: Fasting puts the Lord in front of our daily human needs. Matt 6:33-34

Principle #5: It is an act that often denotes one seeking guidance from the Holy Spirit.

(The Lord fasted, as did Paul. There are no designated fasts for the Church age, but it is an option.)

Principle #6: The church may be faced with the Lord calling some from their midst to other service for Him.

Acts 13:3 = The Send Off.

Then, when they had fasted and prayed and laid their hands on them, they sent them away (**Aor Act Ind APOLUW**).

Principle #7: The fasting continued in order to devote total time and energy to praying for the mission.

Principle #8: Here, the laying on of hands is to display support for their mission.

1. **The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)**
2. **The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3**
3. **The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7**
 - A. **The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4**
 - B. **The Extension of The Church in Asia Minor. (12:25-16:5) Progress Report 5**
 - 1). **To Antioch. 12:25**
 - 2). **First Missionary Journey-Holy Spirit's Selection. 13:1-3 (Apr 48-Sept 49 A.D.)**
 - 3). **Initial Ministry and Opposition. 13:4-12**

Acts 13:4 = The Journey Begins.

So, being sent out by the Holy Spirit, they went out to Seleucia and from there they sailed to Cyprus.

Principle #9: The Holy Spirit must be the missionaries' guide.

Principle #10: They began their journey by going to where they would find familiar faces.
(Barnabas was from Cyprus Cf 3:36)

Acts 13:5 = Use of Opportunities.

And when they reached Salamis, they *began* to proclaim the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews; and they also had John as their helper (**John Mark; HUP8RET8S = helper in a very broad sense, an under-rower on a ship; carry luggage/scrolls etc.**).

Principle #11: They began in a familiar social structure.

Principle #12: Also, they went to where they would be given an opportunity to speak to a group.
(Put out bait to a lot of fish at same time; here was a school of fish.)

Acts 13:6 = Opposition.

And when they had gone through the whole island as far as Paphos, they found a certain magician, a Jewish false prophet whose name was Bar-Jesus, (**son of Jesus**),

Principle #13: Christ's missionaries will have to deal with the enemy's missionaries.

Acts 13:7 = In High Places.

Who was with the proconsul, Sergius Paulus, a man of intelligence (**SUNETOS = 4x; intelligent, perceptive; prudent; understanding**). This man summoned Barnabas and Saul and sought to hear the word of God (**the word of the God**).

Principle #14: We shouldn't quit because it "seems" that the enemy has too much of a foothold or too much influence.

Principle #15: Be ready to talk to the leaders.
(This was the first time that Saul would talk to Gentile leaders)

Acts 13:8 = Opposition

But Elymas the magician (for thus his name is translated) was opposing them, seeking to turn the proconsul away from the faith.

Principle #16: Expect "powerful" opposition so you are not surprised when it appears.

Acts 13:9 = The Challenge

But Saul, who was also *known as Paul*, filled with the Holy Spirit, fixed his gaze on him,

Principle #17: Be sure of your spirituality.

Acts 13:10 = The proclamation.

And said, "You are full of all deceit and fraud, you son of the devil, you enemy of all righteousness, will you not cease to make crooked the straight ways of the Lord?"

Principle #18: When a confrontation is inevitable-stand firm and possibly initiate the conflict.

Principle #19: When the cosmos forces the issue of power-remember whose side you are on.
(Korah, Paul & Corinth)

Acts 13:11 = Proof

"And now, behold, the hand of the Lord is upon you, and you will be blind and not see the sun for a time." And immediately a mist and darkness fell upon him, and he went about seeking those who would lead him by the hand.

Principle #20: When ripe souls are on the line, it is the enemy who should be afraid.
(This was for the benefit of Sergius who would affect a large network)

Principle #21: Because this "curse" was temporary it was a display of God's grace.
(God does want to display grace, and does so. At times, suffering may be the only way we can realize it)

Acts 13:12 = Results.

Then the proconsul believed (**Aor Act Ind PISTEUW**) when he saw what had happened, being amazed at the teaching of the Lord.

Principle #22: People who have power may only understand the gospel through power.

1. **The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)**
2. **The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3**
3. **The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7**
 - A. **The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4**
 - B. **The Extension of The Church in Asia Minor. (12:25-16:5) Progress Report 5**
 - 1). **To Antioch. 12:25**
 - 2). **First Missionary Journey-Holy Spirit's Selection. 13:1-3**
(Apr 48-Sept 49 A.D.)
 - 3). **Initial Ministry and Opposition. 13:4-12**
 - 4). **Paul's Sermon. 13:13-43**

Acts 13:13 = Next Move

Now Paul and his companions put out to sea from Paphos and came to Perga in Pamphylia; and John left them and returned to Jerusalem.

Acts 13:14 = Continued.

But going on from Perga, they arrived at Pisidian Antioch, and on the Sabbath day they went down into the synagogue and sat down.

Principle #1: Paul looked for places where he could start a conversation.

Acts 13:15 = Patience.

And after the reading of the law and the prophets the synagogue officials sent to them, saying, "Brethren, if you have any word of exhortation for the people, say it."

Principle #2: Paul followed the customary synagogue structure.

(Didn't try and force a new form on them, but used their form)

Acts 13:16 = Attention Getter.

And Paul stood up, and motioning with his hand, he said, "Men of Israel, and you who fear God, listen, **(Aor Act Imp AKOUW)**

Principle #3: He asked people to listen.

(He put them on the spot using the phrase "you who fear God" in a synagogue)

Sermon Outline:

- 1. Past History. 13:17-22**
- 2. Arrival of Messiah. 13:23-37**
- 3. Decision Time. 13:38-39**

Acts 13:17 = The Exodus

"The God of this people Israel chose our fathers **(Aor Act Ind EKLEGW)** and made the people great **(in numbers)** in the land of Egypt, and with an uplifted arm He led them out from it.

Principle #4: God's choice led to a great deliverance, which graphically portrayed grace.

Acts 13:18 = Wanderings.

"And for a period of about forty years He put up with them in the wilderness **(Aor Act Ind TROPOPHOREW = 1x; to carry them after a manner; to carry as a father carries his son; Cf Deut 1:31)**

Principle #5: God sustained the unworthy nation as a display of His grace.

Acts 13:19 = Conquest.

"And when He had destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan **(Book of Joshua)**, he distributed their land as an inheritance-*all of which* took about four hundred and fifty years.

Principle #6: Their real estate was a display of grace over the long haul. (Conquest 1400-birth of Isaac 1850)

Principle #6a: Grace was displayed to Abraham, via birth of Isaac.

Principle #6b: Grace was displayed to Moses, to get him ready to lead.

(He killed a man in violation of Gen 9:6)

Principle #6c: Grace was displayed to the nation in the Exodus, the wanderings and the conquest.

Acts 13:20 = More Grace.

"And after these things he gave *them* judges until Samuel the prophet.

Principle #7: The gift of the judges continued the grace tradition.

Acts 13:21 = The First King.

"And then they asked for a king, and God gave them Saul the son of Kish, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, for forty years.

Principle #8: Israel's kings were answers to their prayers.

Principle #9: Saul was a failure, but grace allowed them to continue.

Acts 13:22 = A Good One

"And after He had removed him, He raised up David to be their king, concerning whom He also testified and said, 'I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after My heart, who will do all my will.'

Principle #10: God provided a deliverer, named David, who was to get and keep the nation on track for a time. (David was a gift from God's Grace)

Acts 13:23 = The Focal Point.

"From the offspring of this man, according to promise, God has brought to Israel a savior (**SOT8R**), Jesus,

Principle #11: The blessings to David were passed on to Israel in grace. Isa 9:6; 11:1

Principle #12: Jesus fulfilled the Davidic covenant-another leader they did not deserve.

Acts 13:24 = The Forerunner.

After John had proclaimed before His coming a baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.

Principle #13: The messenger who would prepare the way for the Messiah was John. Mal 3:1

Principle #14: John's message was an opportunity to again turn by grace.

Acts 13:25 = The Message

"And while John was completing his course, he kept saying, 'What do you suppose that I am? I am not *he*. But behold, One is coming after me the sandals of whose feet I am not worthy to untie.'

Principle #15: John understood and lived grace.

Acts 13:26 = Our Mission.

"Brethren, sons of Abraham's family, and those among you who fear God, to us the message of this salvation has been sent.

Principle #16: The Grace "Race" has the responsibility to receive and then to spread the Good News.

Acts 13:27 = The Ruler's Mistakes.

"For those who live in Jerusalem, and their rulers, recognizing (**Aor Act Ptc AGNOEW**) neither Him nor the utterances of the prophets which are read every Sabbath, fulfilled *these* by condemning *Him*.

Principle #17: Seeking to be worthy before God for salvation leads to only being "worthy" in one's own eyes.

Principle #18: Man's tendency is to not recognize or accept grace.

Acts 13:28 = Grace Distorted.

"And though they found no ground for *putting Him to death*, they asked (**Aor Act Ind AITEW = humbly requested**) Pilate that He be executed (**Aor Pas Inf ANAIREW = lifted up**).

Principle #19: Rejection of grace via legalism distorts the law for selfish reasons.

Acts 13:29 = Fulfillment, Death and Burial.

"And when they had carried out all that was written down concerning Him, they took Him down from the cross and laid Him in a tomb.

Principle #20: Scripture was totally fulfilled in Jesus.

Acts 13:30 = Death Could Not Hold Him.

"But God raised Him from the dead;

Principle #21: Even though the Messiah had been dead and was buried, He was now alive.

Acts 13:31 = Proof

And for many days he appeared (**Aor Pas Ind HORAW = was seen; this Greek word means to “take a good, long look at,” not just to glance**) to those who came up with Him from Galilee to Jerusalem, the very ones who are now His witnesses to the people.

Principle #22: The eyewitness proof fulfilled the requirements of the law. Deut 17:16 et al

Acts 13:32 = The Fulfilled Covenants.

"And we preach to you the good news of the promise made to the fathers,

Principle #23: By grace the covenants were fulfilled.

Acts 13:33 = Scriptural Quotations.

That God has fulfilled this *promise* to our children in that He raised up Jesus, as it is also written in the second Psalm, "THOU ART MY SON, TODAY I HAVE BEGOTTEN THEE." (**Psa 2:7**)

Principle #24: Scriptural quotations are given to establish fulfillment of truth.

Acts 13:34 = Amazing Fulfillment.

"*And as for the fact* that He raised Him up from the dead, no more to return to decay, He has spoken in this way: 'I WILL GIVE YOU THE HOLY AND SURE BLESSINGS OF DAVID.'" (**Isa 55:3**)

Principle #25: Messiah has to be alive to fulfill the promises.

Acts 13:35 = Guarantee of Quick Resurrection.

"Therefore, He also says in another Psalm, 'THOU WILT NOT ALLOW THY HOLY ONE TO UNDERGO DECAY.'" (**Psa 16:10**)

Principle #26: He has to be alive to keep His word.

Acts 13:36 = David Wasn't Messiah.

"For David, after he had served the purpose of God in his own generation, fell asleep, and was laid among his fathers, and underwent decay;

Acts 13:37 = Because.

But He whom God raised did not undergo decay.

Principle #27: In spite of all the greatness of David, he was not the Messiah.

(David was held in very high regard, but he was not the Lord)

Acts 13:38 = The Answer to Sin.

"Therefore, let it be known to you, brethren, that through Him forgiveness of sins is proclaimed to you,

Acts 13:39 = Freedom.

And through Him every one who believes is freed from all things, from which you could not be freed through the law of Moses. (freed = DIKAIOW; declared righteous)

Principle #28: The Cross of Jesus did what the Law could not do, set free from sin.

Principle #29: Jesus, in grace, set free from the penalty of sins all who would believe.

Acts 13:40 = Be Warned.

"Therefore take heed, so that the thing spoken of in the prophets may not come upon you.

Principle #30: Do not reject grace.

Acts 13:41 = Scriptural Warning.

'Behold, you scoffers, and marvel, and perish; for I am accomplishing a work in your days, a work which you will never believe, though someone should describe it to you.'

Principle #31: Grace is hard to Believe.

Acts 13:42 = Hungry for The Word

And as Paul and Barnabas were going out, the people kept begging that these things might be spoken to them the next Sabbath.

Principle #32: Some people want to hear the word of God.

Acts 13:43 = Hungrier Still.

Now when *the meeting* of the synagogue had broken up, many of the Jews and of the God-fearing proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them, were urging them to continue in the grace of God.

Principle #33: Other people want to hear in order to do. John 7:17

Principle #34: A disciple must continue in grace. Col 2:6

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
2. The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3
3. The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7
 - A. The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4
 - B. The Extension of The Church in Asia Minor. (12:25-16:5) Progress Report 5
 - 1). To Antioch. 12:25
 - 2). First Missionary Journey-Holy Spirit's Selection. 13:1-3 (Apr 48-Sept 49 A.D.)
 - 3). Initial Ministry and Opposition. 13:4-12
 - 4). Paul's Sermon. 13:13-43
 - 5). Paul Goes to Gentiles. 13:44-52

Acts 13:44 = Next Saturday

And the next Sabbath nearly the whole city assembled to hear the word of God.

Principle #35: Good news will spread.

Acts 13:45 = Jealousy Again.

But when the Jews saw the crowds, they were filled with jealousy (**Aor Pas Ind PL8ROW = looks at a process of filling**), and began contradicting (**IPF ANTILEGW = to speak against**) the things spoken by Paul and were blaspheming,

Principle #36: Jealousy is a destructive sin. Matt 27:18 & Mark 15:10

Principle #37: The Word of God will be distorted when this sin flares up.

Principle #38: Attacks will be made on those who proclaim truth.

Acts 13:46 = Bold Announcement.

And Paul and Barnabas spoke out boldly and said, "It was necessary that the word of God should be spoken to you first; since you repudiate it (**Pres Act Ind APWTHEW = cast off by way of rejection; to thrust away from oneself**), and judge yourselves unworthy of eternal life, behold, we are turning to the Gentiles.

Principle #39: Those who attack grace the most are the ones in most desperate need of it.

Principle #40: There may be a time when the communicator of grace has to seek a new audience.

Principle #41: Rejection by one group is designed to turn us to another.

Acts 13:47 = Divine Command.

"For thus the Lord has commanded us, 'I have placed you as a light for the Gentiles (**Isa 49:6**), that you should bring salvation to the end of the earth.'"

Principle #42: The gospel is, and always has been, for everyone on earth. Cf Rev 14:6

Acts 13:48 = Outcasts Love Grace

And when the Gentiles heard this, they *began* rejoicing and glorifying the word of the Lord; and as many as had been appointed to eternal life believed (**Perf Pas Ptc TASSW = place in order, arrange, appointed**).

Principle #43: The "outcasts" of this earth will be the most receptive to grace.

Principle #44: The ones God knew would Believe-did. John 10:27-29; 17:12

Acts 13:49 = Can't Stop It.

And the word of the Lord was being spread through the whole region.

Principle #45: Personal joy over salvation motivates one to spread the news.

(Too happy to think about rejection)

Acts 13:50 = Persecution.

But the Jews aroused the devout women of prominence and the leading men of the city, and instigated a persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and drove them out of their district.

Principle #46: The cosmos does not sit idly by while God's people spread the good news.

(Should we when they spread the bad news?)

Acts 13:51 = Time to Move.

But they shook the dust off their feet *in protest* against them and went to Iconium.

Principle #47: When the gospel has hit a dead-end at a particular time and place, it is time for evangelists to move on.

Principle #48: Then the "lifestyle" evangelism of the saints is to take over.

Acts 13:52 = Time of Joy.

And the disciples were continually filled with joy and with the Holy Spirit.

Principle #49: Rejoice in the victories that God has given via the Holy Spirit.

Principle #50: The Christian Life will have intense joys that will serve to counteract times of intense pain.

Acts 14

Continuing the Journey

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
2. The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3
3. The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7
 - A. The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4
 - B. The Extension of The Church in Asia Minor. (12:25-16:5) Progress Report 5
 - 1). To Antioch. 12:25
 - 2). First Missionary Journey-Holy Spirit's Selection. 13:1-3 (Apr 48-Sept 49 A.D.)
 - 3). Initial Ministry and Opposition. 13:4-12
 - 4). Paul's Sermon. 13:13-43
 - 5). Paul Goes to Gentiles. 13:44-52
 - 6). Moving on. 14:1-7

Acts 14:1 = Response.

And it came about that in Iconium (An ancient myth claims that Prometheus and Athena recreated mankind in the area after a devastating flood by making images of people from mud and breathing life into them. The Greek word for "image" is EIKON from which this city derives its name This city had abundant water, a good climate, rich vegetation and great prosperity. It is modern Konya in Turkey. It stayed somewhat aloof from Roman Influence) they entered into the synagogue of the Jews together, and spoke in such a manner that a great multitude believed, both of Jews and of Greeks.

Principle #1: Paul and Barnabas went to another place that they knew they would get a hearing and got great results.

Acts 14:2 = Opposition.

But the Jews who disbelieved (Aor Act Ptc APEITHEW = without confidence) stirred up the minds (souls) of the Gentiles, and embittered them (Aor Act Ind KAKOW = led them to evil) against the brethren.

Principle #2: Religious people oppose grace.

Acts 14:3 = Standing Firm.

Therefore (OUN) they spent a long time there speaking boldly with reliance upon the Lord, who was bearing witness to the word of His grace, granting that signs and wonders by done by their hands.

Principle #3: Boldness comes from reliance on the Lord.

Principle #4: Grace is proved out in history and experience.

Principle #5: Grace will amaze-even today!

Acts 14:4 = Division.

But the multitude of the city was divided; and some sided with the Jews, and some with the Apostles. (here Barnabas is called an apostle. He did not have the Gift of Apostleship but had the function.)

Principle # 6: People will divide over the gospel.

Acts 14:5 = An Overt Attack is Planned

And when an attempt was made by both the Gentiles and the Jews with their rulers, to mistreat and to stone them,

Principle #7: Grace and the communicators of it will be attacked.

Acts 14:6 = Escape.

They became aware of it and fled (**Aor Act Ind KATAPHEUGW = to flee according to a standard, had a plan**) to the cities of Lycaonia, Lystra and Derbe, and the surrounding region;

Principle #8: Cosmic pressure presents the option to move on.

Acts 14:7 = Persistent.

And there they continued to preach the gospel.

Principle #9: But the pressure should not halt our ministry.

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
2. The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3
3. The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7
 - A. The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4
 - B. The Extension of The Church in Asia Minor. (12:25-16:5) Progress Report 5
 - 1). To Antioch. 12:25
 - 2). First Missionary Journey-Holy Spirit's Selection. 13:1-3 (Apr 48-Sept 49 A.D.)
 - 3). Initial Ministry and Opposition. 13:4-12
 - 4). Paul's Sermon. 13:13-43
 - 5). Paul Goes to Gentiles. 13:44-52
 - 6). Moving on. 14:1-7
 - 7). Healing Lame Man and Misunderstandings. 14:8-18

Acts 14:8 = Grace Opportunity

And at Lystra there was sitting a certain man, without strength in his feet, lame from his mother's womb, who had never walked.

Principle #10: God set up situations in eternity past that would glorify Him.

Acts 14:9 = Good Listener.

This man was listening to Paul (**IPF AKOUW**) as he spoke, who, when he had fixed his gaze upon him, and had seen that he had faith (**PISTIS**) to be made well (**Aor Pres Act Subj Inf SWDZW = saved**),

Principle #11: This man in need of grace was listening.

Principle #12: Paul saw an opportunity for spiritual healing.

Principle #13: This man's reward would benefit others.

Principle #14: We should not seek rewards for selfish reasons. Jas 4:3

Principle #15: But we should desire them to have more assets with which to serve God. 2 Cor 9:8
(He knows if our heart is right on this.)

Acts 14:10 = Faith Meets Faith

Said with a loud voice (**all could hear and understand**), "Stand upright (**Aor Act Imp ANIST8MI**) on your feet." and he leaped up and *began* to walk.

Principle #16: Paul's faith met the man's faith and God's grace healed him.

Acts 14:11 = The Crowd's Response.

When the crowds saw what Paul had done, they raised their voice, saying in the Lycaonian language, "The gods have become like men and have come down to us."

Principle #17: Communicators need to investigate the joy of the crowds for falsehoods.

Principle #18: Things can be misinterpreted.

Principle #19: They thought Paul and Barnabas to be incarnations of the founders of the Roman pantheon.

Acts 14:12 = New Names??

And they began calling Barnabas, Zeus (**also known as Jupiter = the chief God of the Greek pantheon**), and Paul, Hermes, because he was the chief speaker. (**This was Zeus' son and spokesman for the gods**)

Principle #20: Communicators must beware of becoming exalted.

Acts 14:13 = Wait A Minute.

And the priest of Zeus, whose *Temple* was just outside the city, brought oxen and garlands to the gates, and wanted to offer sacrifice with the crowds.

Principle #21: People have a tendency to incorporate what they like into their theological base.

(The Bahai religion is especially like this.)

Acts 14:14 = Stop

But when the Apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard of it, they tore their robes and rushed out into the crowd, crying out

Principle #22: Communicators must do everything in their power to stop people if they become objects of worship.

Acts 14:15 = Listen

And saying, "Men, why are you doing these things? We are also men of the same nature as you, and preach the gospel to you in order that you should turn from these vain things to a living God, who made the heaven and the earth and the sea, and all that is in them. (**Exo 20:11; Psa 146:6**)

Principle #23: They must present their personal humanity with its flaws to show that they too need grace.

Acts 14:16 = Volition

"And in the generations gone by He permitted all the nations to go their own ways; (**God's Permissive Will**)

Principle #24: God gives man's volition a chance to function-even when it is consistently making the wrong choices.

Acts 14:17 = Omnipresence

And yet He did not leave himself without witness, in that He did good and gave you rains from heaven and fruitful seasons, satisfying your hearts with food and gladness."

Principle #25: The truth is always available.

Principle #26: Nature proclaims the Creator who is The God. Rom 1:18-25

Acts 14:18 = Almost Lost

And *even* saying these things, they with difficulty restrained the crowds from offering sacrifice to them.

Principle #27: It may take some real effort to hinder people from wrongful worship.

1. **The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)**
2. **The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3**
3. **The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7**
 - A. **The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4**
 - B. **The Extension of The Church in Asia Minor. (12:25-16:5) Progress Report 5**
 - 1). **To Antioch. 12:25**
 - 2). **First Missionary Journey-Holy Spirit's Selection. 13:1-3 (Apr 48-Sept 49 A.D.)**
 - 3). **Initial Ministry and Opposition. 13:4-12**
 - 4). **Paul's Sermon. 13:13-43**
 - 5). **Paul Goes to Gentiles. 13:44-52**
 - 6). **Moving on. 14:1-7**
 - 7). **Healing Lame Man and Misunderstandings. 14:8-18**
 - 8). **Paul Stoned But Not Stopped. 14:19-28**
Galatians Written From Antioch. (Autumn 49)

Acts 14:19 = Tracked Them Down

But Jews came from Antioch and Iconium, and having won over the multitudes, they stoned Paul and dragged him out of the city, supposing him to be dead.

Principle #28: Old foes may find you again.

Acts 14:20 = Surprise

But while the disciples stood around him, he arose and entered the city. **(What a shock that must have been; They tried to make Paul a god but he wouldn't let them, so they stoned him. A prime example of the hypocrisy of mankind.)** and the next day he went away with Barnabas to Derbe.

Principle #29: This time Paul stood firm and was miraculously delivered which should have made the people think.

Acts 14:21 = Disciple-Makers

And after they had preached the gospel to that city and had made many disciples, they returned to Lystra and to Iconium and to Antioch,

Principle #30: Intense opposition must not stop us from seeking to make disciples.

Principle #31: At times we may need to walk back into the "lion's den."

Acts 14:22 = The Pressures to Come.

Strengthening the souls of the disciples, encouraging them to continue in the faith (**Pres Act Inf EMMENEW = to abide in**), and saying "Through many tribulations (**THLIPSIS = pressure from all sides; used for the stomping of grapes to make wine**) we must enter (**Pres Act Ind DEW = obligation**) the kingdom of (**the**) God."

Principle #32: We are to reinforce and encourage people to continue their walk of faith.

Principle #33: Sufferings let us realize grace, which is the basis of true service in the kingdom.

Acts 14:23 = Organization

And when they had appointed Elders for them in every church, having prayed with fasting, they commended (**Aor Act Ind PARATITH8MI = to place beside; put them in a recognized position**) them to the Lord in whom they had believed. (**Pluperfect Act Ind PISTEUW = at an earlier time.**)

Principle #34: Any organization must have leaders.

Principle #35: Elders were men who were walking in grace.

Principle #36: The plurality was for distribution of function and accountability.

Principle #37: The form of church government is not to be a basis of division. 1 Cor 14:40

Principle #38: People must focus on the Lord and not man and his forms to ever grow up spiritually.

Acts 14:24 = Moving On.

And they passed through Pisidia and came in Pamphylia.

Acts 14:25 = Keep Preaching.

And when they had spoken the word (**LOGOS**) in Perga, they went down to Attalia;

Principle #39: Make the most of the time.

Acts 14:26 = The Return Home.

And from there they sailed to Antioch, from which they had been commended to the grace of God for the work that they had accomplished.

Principle #40: God's grace was directly involved in their work, teaching us about their motive, mission, and methods.

Acts 14:27 = The Report.

And when they had arrived and gathered the church together, they *began* to report all things that God had done with them (**the key**) and how he had opened a door of faith to the Gentiles. (**He was reporting to a Gentile church**)

Principle #41: Mission reports inform and encourage the saints.

Acts 14:28 = Rest and Relaxation.

And they spent a long time with the disciples.

Principle #42: In between assignments we should concentrate on daily disciplines.

Acts 15

The Jerusalem Council

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
2. The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3
3. The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7
 - A. The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4
 - B. The Extension of The Church in Asia Minor. (12:25-16:5) Progress Report 5
 - 1). To Antioch. 12:25
 - 2). First Missionary Journey-Holy Spirit's Selection. 13:1-3 (Apr 48-Sept 49 A.D.)
 - 3). Initial Ministry and Opposition. 13:4-12
 - 4). Paul's Sermon. 13:13-43
 - 5). Paul Goes to Gentiles. 13:44-52
 - 6). Moving on. 14:1-7
 - 7). Healing Lame Man and Misunderstandings. 14:8-18
 - 8). Paul Stoned But Not Stopped. 14:19-28
Galatians Written From Antioch. (Autumn 49)
 - 9). Jerusalem Council. 15:1-35 (Autumn 49 A.D.) (3rd Visit)
 - a). The Debate. 15:1-5

Acts 15:1 = The Issue.

And some men came down from Judea and *began* teaching the brethren (in Antioch), "Unless you are circumcised according to the custom (ETHOS = 12x; a custom, rite or ceremony prescribed by law) of Moses, you cannot be saved (OU + Pres Pas Ind DUNAMAI = are not empowered + Aor Pas Inf SWDZW)."

Principle #1: There will always be some who try to make customs and ceremonies a requirement of salvation.

Principle #2: The problem is that it adds works to faith for salvation.

Acts 15:2 = Debate.

And when Paul and Barnabas had great dissension (STASIS = a standing) (lit: not a small dissension) and debate (Z8T8SIS = a seeking) with them (face to face), *the brethren* determined that Paul and Barnabas and certain others of them, should go up to Jerusalem to the Apostles and Elders concerning this issue (Z8T8MA = seek as a result of dissent).

Principle #3: There must also be those who stand firm for grace.

Principle #4: We should be willing to present our viewpoints to others for consideration.

Acts 15:3 = No Wasted Time.

Therefore, being sent on their way by the church, they were passing through both Phoenicia and Samaria, describing in detail the conversion of the Gentiles, and were bringing great joy to all the brethren.

Principle # 5: Disagreements, even on major issues, should not shut down our ministry.
(This is a ploy of Satan)

Acts 15:4 = Initial Report.

And when they arrived at Jerusalem, they were received by the church and the Apostles and the Elders, and they reported all that God had done with them (Aor Act Ind POIEW).

Principle #6: Let others know how God is working in your life.

Acts 15:5 = Christian Pharisees.

But certain ones of the sect of the Pharisees who had believed (**Perf Act Ptc PISTEUW**), stood up, saying, It is necessary (**DEI**) to circumcise them, and to direct them to observe (**Pres Act Inf TEREW**) the law of Moses."

Principle #7: Even Believers can fall prey to legalism when they hang on to old laws and traditions.
(Jesus warned against this. Matt 9:17 = can't put new wine into old wineskins)

Principle #8: They were adding to the gospel of grace (15:1) and prescribing a specific form for the Christian Life.

b). The Discussion. Acts 15:6-12

Acts 15:6 = The Leaders Investigate

And the Apostles and the Elders came together to look into this matter (**LOGOS**).

Principle #9: Wise leaders listen to all sides of disagreements.

Acts 15:7 = The Debate and Peter

And after there had been much debate (**Z8T8SIS**), Peter stood up and said to them, "Brethren, you know (**Pres Pas Ind EPISTIMAI = understand**) that in the early days God made a choice among you, that by my mouth the Gentiles would hear the word of the gospel and Believe. (**Notice that Peter had a ministry to the Gentiles as well as Paul.**)

Principle #10: No one is immune from falling prey to legalism.
(It is a constant battle that Christians must fight.)

Principle #11: Peter first listened and then he spoke, unlike some of his prior conversations.

Principle #12: His logic began with God's clear-cut mandate. Acts 10

Principle #13: Salvation is by faith alone. Cf 15:1

Acts 15:8 = The Proof

"And God, who knows the heart (**reality**), bore witness to them, giving them the Holy Spirit, just as (**KATHWS**) he also did to us;

Principle #14: God's acceptance is sufficient, not man's.

Acts 15:9 = All Men Equal.

And he made no distinction (**Aor Act Ind DIAKRINW**) between us and them, cleansing (**Aor Act Ptc KATHARIDZW**) their hearts (**KARDIA**) by faith.

Principle #15: Salvation is by grace through faith, not of works. Eph 2:8-9

Principle #16: We need to stand firm on this truth and remind those who try to add to it.

Acts 15:10 = Legalists Called to Respond

"Now therefore why do you put God to the test (**Pres Act Ind PEIRADZW**) by placing upon the neck of the disciples a yoke which neither our fathers nor we have been able to bear? (**Aor Act Ind ISCHUW + Aor Act Inf BASTADZW**)

Principle #17: Reality is evidenced by an honest look at experience. Man is not cleansed by keeping the law.

Principle #18: Those who seek to impose their legalisms (rituals and ceremonies et al) on other Christians are testing God.

(They are treading on holy ground with their shoes on; it is only by grace that anyone can stand there)

Acts 15:11 = The Bottom Line

"But we Believe (**Pres Act Ind PISTEUW**) that we are saved through (**DIA**) the grace (**CHARIS**) of the Lord Jesus, in the same way as they also are."

Principle #19: Salvation is by grace alone!!!

Acts 15:12 = Hard to Argue With Success

And all the multitude kept silent, and they were listening to Barnabas and Paul as they were relating what signs and wonders God had done through them among the Gentiles.

Principle #20: God's hand in history will shut the mouths of many.

Note: Paul refers to this conversation in his letter to the Galatians. Gal 2:1-10

c). **The Decision. Acts 15:13-21**

Acts 15:13 = Leadership

And after they had stopped speaking, James (**not the Apostle since the Apostle was already dead Cf 12:2; this was the half-brother of Jesus**) answered, saying, "Brethren, listen to me.

Principle #21: Wise leadership knows when a decision has to be made.

Acts 15:14 = Analysis of Facts

"Simeon (**Cf 2 Pet 1:1 = Peter**) has related how God first concerned Himself about taking from among the Gentiles a people for His name. (**This title was formerly used only for Israel**)

Principle #22: Since Paul and Barnabas were the ones who were actually on trial, James cites Peter for evidence to not cause needless offense.

(Many still questioned Paul's motives and authority so he cites one whose motives and authority are not in question.)

Principle #23: God took the initiative to bring the Gentiles into the Church and made no such requirements on them.

Acts 15:15 = Scriptural Basis.

"And with this the words of the prophets agree, just as it is written,

Principle #24: Decisions made on major theological issues must have a Scriptural foundation.

Acts 15:16 = The Prophecy to Be Fulfilled. (Amos 9:11; Jer 12:15)

"After these things I will return, and I will rebuild the Tabernacle of David which has fallen, and I will rebuild its ruins, and I will restore it,

Principle #25: The prophecy clearly states the Lord's Plan.

Acts 15:17 = Incorporation.

In order that the rest of mankind may seek the Lord, and all the Gentiles who are called by My name,

Principle #26: Prophetic fulfillment to Israel includes believing Gentiles.

Acts 15:18 = Thus Says The Lord

Says the Lord, who makes these things known from long ago.'

Principle #27: God's plan has been clearly laid out, but legalism will blind one to it.

Acts 15:19 = A Wise Man.

"Therefore it is my judgment (**Pres Act Ind KRINW**) that we do not trouble those who are turning to God from among the Gentiles, (**M8 + Pres Act Inf PARENCHLEW = 1x; trouble, lit: alongside in a crowd; Cf Heb 12:15 what a root of bitterness causes (ENCHLEW); disoriented**)

Principle #28: This council was very sensitive to not becoming disoriented to grace.

Principle #29: Wise men do not try and impose their culture into salvation or spirituality.

Acts 15:20 = Simple Things

But that we write to them that they abstain from things contaminated by idols and from fornication and from what is strangled and from blood.

Principle #30: Notice that these are not requirements for salvation, because salvation is by grace and not works. (Many view this as compromise, but it is an act of love involving consideration for others.)

Acts 15:21 = The Rationale.

"For Moses from ancient generations has in every city those who preach him, since he is read in the synagogues every Sabbath."

Principle #31: These requests were made to seek to get Jewish Christians to be more accepting of Gentile Christians.

Principle #32: Thus, it was a request to the Gentiles to display love to the Jews by being considerate of their culture.

(The leaders did not want a one-sided relationship. They did not want the Jews to simply have to accept the Gentiles as they are, without a concession from the Gentiles. That kind of agreement wouldn't work. This is a very wise decision that seeks to carry out the principle of Rom 15:7)

Principle #33a: Idolatry is not to be part of the Christian Life.

Principle #33b: Morality is part of the Christian Life.

(Immorality does not portray Jesus Christ)

Principle #34: Occultism is also banned.

d). The Report. Acts 15:22-29

Acts 15:22 = Authentication of Report

Then it seemed good to the Apostles and the Elders, with the whole church, to choose men from among them to send to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas-Judas called Barsabbas, and Silas, leading men among the brethren,

Principle #35: On major issues it is wise to have other respected people to confirm the decisions with their witness.

Acts 15:23 = The Letter.

And they sent this letter by them, "The Apostles and the brethren who are Elders, to the brethren in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia who are from the Gentiles, greetings.

Principle #36: It is also wise to put things like this in writing.

Principle #37: Communicate to one another as brothers.

Acts 15:24 = Concern For Others

"Since we have heard that some of our number to whom we gave no instruction have disturbed you with *their* words, unsettling your souls,

Principle #38: Legalism may creep in from sources other than the recognized spiritual leadership.

Principle #39: When dealing with it we must have a concern for those whom it has disturbed and unsettled.

Acts 15:25 = Explanation

It seemed good to us, having become of one mind (**HOMOTHUMADOV = one passion**), to select men to send to you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul,

Principle #40: Authorities should offer explanations out of consideration for others.

Acts 15:26 = Trustworthy Messengers

Men who have risked their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Principle #41: Those who meet these credentials are more interested in truth than in being "men-pleasers." Cf Gal 1:10; Col 3:22

Acts 15:27 = Double Confirmation

"Therefore we have sent Judas and Silas, who themselves will also report the same things by word of mouth.

Principle #42: On major issues it is wise to have more than one form of confirmation.

Acts 15:28 = Important Things

"For it seemed good to the Holy Spirit (**remember there were prophets in attendance**) and to us to lay upon you no greater burden than these essentials: (**EPANAGKES = 1x; necessities; essentials; EPI = important**)

Principle #43: The Holy Spirit and mature leaders are most interested in the important things of the Christian life.

Acts 15:29 = Reiteration

That you abstain from things sacrificed to idols and from blood and from things strangled and from fornication; if you keep yourselves free (**Pres Act Ptc DIATEREW + reflexive p.n.**) From such things, you will do well (**Fut Act Ind PRASSW = not SWDZW; these are not requirements of salvation!! + EU = well, good**). Farewell. (**Perf Pas Imp RHONNUMI = to strengthen, be strong, a goodbye with an encouragement to get better**)."

Principle #44: Idolatry, occultism and immorality will stop the Believer from doing well in the Christian life.

Principle #45: We should desire all to be strong against such things.

e). **The Return. Acts 15:30-35**

Acts 15:30 = Delivery

So when they were sent away, they went down to Antioch; and having gathered the congregation together, they delivered the letter.

Principle #46: Let everyone hear the conclusions of major discussions.

Acts 15:31 = Encouragement

And when they had read it, they rejoiced (**Aor Pas Ind CHAIRW**) because of its encouragement (**PARAKL8SIS**).

Principle #47: Realizing that you are not burdened with legalisms should bring joy.

Acts 15:32 = A Lengthy Message.

Judas and Silas, also being prophets themselves, encouraged and strengthened the brethren with a lengthy message.

Principle #48: Communicators of truth can share the same pulpit.

(Note: Paul, Barnabas, Judas, Silas et al had been there and they did not shut down church when they were gone. Some people believe there can only be one communicator in a local church but that is a legalism.)

Acts 15:33 = The Messenger's Return.

And after they had spent time *there*, they were sent away from the brethren in peace to those who had sent them out.

Principle #49: The result will be peace.

Acts 15:34 = Silas Stays.

But it seemed good to Silas to remain there (**not in original text but added later to account for 15:40**)

Acts 15:35 = Keep on.

But Paul and Barnabas stayed in Antioch, teaching (**Pres Act Ptc DIDASKW**) and preaching (**Pres Act Ptc EUAGGELIDZW**), with many others also, the word of the Lord.

Principle #50: Teachers should teach others to teach others. 2 Tim 2:2; Eph 4:12

1. **The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)**
2. **The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3**
3. **The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7**
 - A. **The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4**
 - B. **The Extension of The Church in Asia Minor. (12:25-16:5) Progress Report 5**
 - 1). **To Antioch. 12:25**
 - 2). **First Missionary Journey-Holy Spirit's Selection. 13:1-3 (Apr 48-Sept 49 A.D.)**
 - 3). **Initial Ministry and Opposition. 13:4-12**
 - 4). **Paul's Sermon. 13:13-43**
 - 5). **Paul Goes to Gentiles. 13:44-52**
 - 6). **Moving on. 14:1-7**
 - 7). **Healing Lame Man and Misunderstandings. 14:8-18**
 - 8). **Paul Stoned But Not Stopped. 14:19-28 *Galatians Written in Antioch. (Autumn 49)***
 - 9). **Jerusalem Council. 15:1-35 (Autumn 49 A.D.) (3rd Visit)**
 - 10). **Second Journey Begins. 15:36-41 (Apr 50-Sept 52 A.D.)**

Acts 15:36 = The Beginning of The Second Journey.

And after some days Paul said to Barnabas, "Let us return and visit the brethren in every city in which we proclaimed the word of the Lord, *and see how they are.*"

Principle #51: Church planters (disciple-makers) need to do some follow-up.

Acts 15:37 = Personal Issue

And Barnabas was desirous of taking John, called Mark, along with them also.

Acts 15:38 = Paul's Objection.

But Paul kept insisting (**IPF AXIOW = to deem worthy; Paul placed John Mark in the position of unworthy**) that they should not take him along who had deserted them (**Aor Act Ptc APHIST8MI = to stand away from, desert**) in Pamphylia and had not gone with them to the work.

Principle #52: Good friends may separate over loyalty to third party.

Principle #53: Barnabas was doing for Mark what he had previously done for Paul. Cf 9:27

Principle #54: Just because we believe and stand firmly for the theology of grace does not mean we will always correctly apply it.

Acts 15:39 = Separation.

And there arose such a sharp disagreement (**PAROXUSMOS = 2x; a sharpening beside; denotes an incitement, a stimulation; to provoke Cf Heb 10:24 = stimulate**) that they separated from one another (**Aor Pas Inf APOCHORIDZW**), and Barnabas took Mark with him and sailed away to Cyprus.

Principle #55: This separation would turn out for the spread of the gospel even though it wasn't on agreeable terms. Cf Rom 8:28

Principle #56: This breach of friendship was later healed. Col 4:10; 2 Tim 4:11

Acts 15:40 = Paul's Journey.

But Paul chose Silas and departed, being committed (**Aor Pas Ptc PARADIDWMI**) by the brethren to the grace of the Lord.

Principle #57: The missionaries were sent out in grace to proclaim grace and rely on it.

Acts 15:41 = Building Up One Another

And he was traveling through Syria and Cilicia, strengthening the churches (**Pres Act Ptc EPIST8RIDZW**)

Principle #58: After salvation comes building.

Acts 16

Paul's Second Journey

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
2. The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3
3. The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7
 - A. The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4
 - B. The Extension of The Church in Asia Minor. (12:25-16:5) Progress Report 5
 - 1). To Antioch. 12:25
 - 2). First Missionary Journey-Holy Spirit's Selection. 13:1-3 (Apr 48-Sept 49 A.D.)
 - 3). Initial Ministry and Opposition. 13:4-12
 - 4). Paul's Sermon. 13:13-43
 - 5). Paul Goes to Gentiles. 13:44-52
 - 6). Moving on. 14:1-7
 - 7). Healing Lame Man and Misunderstandings. 14:8-18
 - 8). Paul Stoned But Not Stopped. 14:19-28
Galatians Written From Antioch. (Autumn 49)
 - 9). Jerusalem Council. 15:1-35 (Autumn 49 A.D.) (3rd Visit)
 - 10). Second Journey Begins. 15:36-41 (Apr 50-Sept 52 A.D.)
 - 11). Spreading The Decrees. 16:1-4

Acts 16:1 = Timothy.

And he came also to Derbe and to Lystra. And behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timothy, the son of a Jewish woman who was a Believer, but his father was a Greek. **(This description indicates that probably his father was an unbeliever).**

Principle #1: Timothy is an example of a Believer who came from a "mixed" marriage.

Principle #2: Paul loved him as a son. 1 Tim 1:2; 2 Tim 1:2

Principle #3: His mother and grandmother were responsible for his spiritual upbringing. 2 Tim 1:5
(He was also possibly from a broken home)

Principle #4: He became the pastor at Ephesus. 1 Tim 1:3

Acts 16:2 = Timothy's Reputation

And he was well spoken of (**IPF Pas Ind MARTUREW = witnessed**) by the brethren who were in Lystra and Iconium.

Principle #6: Other Believers knew of good things about him.

Acts 16:3 = Drafted by Paul.

Paul wanted this man to go with him; and he took him and circumcised him because of the Jews who were in those parts (**where he was going**), for they all knew that his father was a Greek.

Principle #7: Timothy's body was an example of God uniting the Jews and the Gentiles.
(Was he an elect Jew? Or a despised Gentile?)

Principle #8: Timothy's person was going to be a teaching aid.

Principle #9: The circumcision was designed to remove this ritual as an issue.
(Paul anticipated objections and wanted to deal with the important things)

Principle #10: Paul didn't compromise doctrine but rather applied the law of love.

(This was still a big issue in spite of the verdict of the Jerusalem Council. Many would probably not even have read the letter if Timothy, one of the missionary party, was uncircumcised)

Principle #11: Timothy was willing to undergo pain so as to present the gospel.

Acts 16:4 = Report Delivered to Others

Now while they were passing through the cities, they were delivering the decrees (**DOGMA = a judgment as a result of a decision**) which had been decided upon by the Apostles and Elders who were in Jerusalem, for them to observe (**Pres Act Inf PHULASSW**).

Principle # 12: The decree of the Jerusalem Council was designed to authenticate Paul's message and counter the circumcision party who wanted to add a work to salvation.

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
2. The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3
3. The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7
 - A. The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4
 - B. The Extension of The Church in Asia Minor. (12:25-16:5) Progress Report 5
 - 1). to Antioch. 12:25
 - 2). First Missionary Journey-Holy Spirit's Selection. 13:1-3 (Apr 48-Sept 49 A.D.)
 - 3). Initial Ministry and Opposition. 13:4-12
 - 4). Paul's Sermon. 13:13-43
 - 5). Paul Goes to Gentiles. 13:44-52
 - 6). Moving on. 14:1-7
 - 7). Healing Lame Man and Misunderstandings. 14:8-18
 - 8). Paul Stoned But Not Stopped. 14:19-28
Galatians Written From Antioch. (Autumn 49)
 - 9). Jerusalem Council. 15:1-35 (Autumn 49 A.D.) (3rd Visit)
 - 10). Second Journey Begins. 15:36-41 (Apr 50-Sept 52 A.D.)
 - 11). Spreading The Decrees. 16:1-4
 - 12). Progress Report 5. 16:5

Acts 16:5 = Growth.

So the churches were being strengthened (**IPF Pas Ind STEREO = to make firm or solid, established**) in the faith (**in context; grace not works via circumcision**), and were increasing in number daily.

Principle #13: True strengthening in the faith based on grace attracts people to the Lord.

Principle #14: God is interested in numbers.

Principle #15: True faith is expressed in love.

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
2. The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3
3. The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7
 - A. The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4
 - B. The Extension of The Church in Asia Minor. (12:25-16:5) Progress Report 5
 - C. The Extension of The Church in The Aegean Area. (16:6-19:20) Progress Report 6
 - 1). Second Missionary Journey-Macedonian Vision. 16:6-13

Acts 16:6 = Areas Not Yet Ready

And they passed through the Phrygian and Galatian region, having been forbidden (**Aor Pas Ptc KWL UW = to hinder, restrain, forbid**) by the Holy Spirit to speak the word in Asia;

Acts 16:7 = So They Move On.

And when they had come to Mysias, they were trying to go into Bithynia, and the Spirit of Jesus did not permit them; (**the Holy Spirit with specific reference to His function of revealing Jesus**)

Acts 16:8 = And On.

And passing by Mysias, they came down to Troas.

Principle #16: The Lord may temporarily shut down some geographical areas.

Principle #17: Some may not be ready to hear about Jesus, at that time.

Acts 16:9 = Paul's Vision.

And a vision appeared to Paul in the night; a certain man of Macedonia was standing and appealing (**Pres Act Ptc PARAKALEW**) to him, and saying, "Come over to Macedonia and help us." (**Aor Act Imp BO8THEW = 8x; this technical word is a cry for spiritual help; Cf 2 Cor 6:2**)

Principle #18: God has many ways to make His will clear.

Principle #19: Macedonia was ripe for the harvest and the other provinces were not.
(Another person would be selected who would take the gospel there)

Principle #20: We should respond to cries for help of all kinds.

Acts 16:10 = The Conclusion.

And when he had seen the vision, immediately (**note this response to God's will**) we sought to go into Macedonia, concluding (**Pres Act Ptc SUMBIBADZW = to make to come together**) that God had called us (**Perf Act Ind PROSKALEW**) to preach the gospel to them.

Principle #21: Some conclusions are easy to make because God has clearly opened the doors.

Principle #22: Luke had joined Paul and Timothy and Silas.

Acts 16:11= The Journey

Therefore putting out to sea from Troas, we ran a straight course to Samothrace, and on the day following to Neapolis;

Principle #23: The mission team sought the quickest way to carry out God's will.

Acts 16:12 = To Philippi.

And from there to Philippi, which is a leading city of the district of Macedonia, a Roman colony; and we were staying in this city for some days.

Principle #24: Paul went to large and important cities to spread the gospel.
(He was not trying to hide)

Acts 16:13 = Looking For a Place to Speak

And on the Sabbath day we went outside the gate to a riverside, where we were supposing that there would be a place of prayer; and we sat down and began speaking to the women who had assembled. **(In Rabbinic law where there were 10 men, a synagogue was to be formed. Failing this, a place of prayer under the open sky and near a river was to be arranged. Paul used what he knew of Rabbinic law to determine where an audience would be found.)**

Principle #25: Paul had no problem speaking only to ladies.

Principle #26: Again, he went to where people would assemble.

(He didn't just stay in a house and wait for those wanting to hear the gospel to knock on the door)

1. **The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)**
2. **The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3**
3. **The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7**
 - A. **The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4**
 - B. **The Extension of The Church in Asia Minor. (12:25-16:5) Progress Report 5**
 - C. **The Extension of The Church in The Aegean Area. (16:6-19:20) Progress Report 6**
 - 1). **Second Missionary Journey-Macedonian Vision. 16:6-13**
 - 2). **First European Convert-Lydia. 16:14-15**

Acts 16:14 = Lydia.

And a certain woman named Lydia **(also a province by that name in which Thyatira was)**, from the city of Thyatira, a seller of purple fabrics **(this city was well known for its purple dye that was made by crushing worms found in that region)**, a worshiper of God **(Pres Act Ptc SEBOMAI = to revere, stressing the feeling of awe or devotion)**, was listening; and the Lord opened her heart **(Aor Act Ind DIANOIGW = to open up completely)** to respond **(Pres Act Inf PROSECHW = to have before her face)** to the things spoken by Paul.

Principle #27: Lydia was from Asia Minor and was a well-to-do merchant.

(Asia was off-limits to Paul; Lydia would initiate the gospel there.)

Principle #28: Being in awe of God she was ready for the gospel.

Principle #29: The Lord opened her heart via the Old Testament Scripture, grace and the cross.

Principle #30: Jesus always gets the credit for the gospel.

(What this "confusing" phrase is doing)

Acts 16:15 = Lydia's Network.

And when she and her household had been baptized, she urged us saying, "If you have judged **(EI + Perf Act Ind KRINW = 1st class; since)** me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house and stay." And she prevailed upon us.

Principle #31: God does reach people who are well off who can influence many others and provide for his workers. (Ethiopian, Cornelius, Sergius Paulus)

Principle #32: God is not limited by lack of money.

Principle #33: However, He expects Believers to support missions.

Principle #34: God's work will go on even if we fail. Gen 50:20

Principle #35: But it certainly does not honor Him when we choose to fail.

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
2. The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3
3. The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7
 - A. The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4
 - B. The Extension of The Church in Asia Minor. (12:25-16:5) Progress Report 5
 - C. The Extension of The Church in The Aegean Area. (16:6-19:20) Progress Report 6
 - 1). Second Missionary Journey-Macedonian Vision. 16:6-13
 - 2). First European Convert-Lydia. 16:14-15
 - 3). Imprisonment. 16:16-40 (Oct. 50 A.D.)
 - 4). Demon Cast Out. 16:16-18

Acts 16:16 = Background

And it happened that as we were going to the place of prayer, a certain slave-girl having a spirit (**PNEUMA**) of divination (**PUTHWN = in Greek mythology was the name of the Pythian serpent or dragon, dwelling in Pytho at the foot of Mo**) met us, who was bringing her masters much profit by fortunetelling.

Principle #36: The cosmos has many ways to attack.

Acts 16:17 = Her Proclamation

Following after Paul and us, she kept crying out, saying, "These men are bond-servants (**DOULOS**) of the most high God, who are proclaiming to you the way (**HODOS**) of salvation."

Principle #37: This unclean spirit was accurate.

Principle #38: A similar event happened to Jesus. Mark 5:7

Acts 16:18 = Time for The Demon to Leave.

And she continued doing this for many days. But Paul was greatly annoyed (**Aor Pas Ptc DIAPONEOMAI = to work out with toil, trouble**) and turned and said to the spirit, "I command you in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her!" And it came out at that very moment.

Principle #39: Paul did not want a demon proclaiming the gospel because the source would tend to harm the credibility of the message. Cf Jas 2:19

Principle #40: So, he commanded the spirit to leave.

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
2. The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3
3. The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7
 - A. The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4
 - B. The Extension of The Church in Asia Minor. (12:25-16:5) Progress Report 5
 - C. The Extension of The Church in The Aegean Area. (16:6-19:20) Progress Report 6
 - 1). Second Missionary Journey-Macedonian Vision. 16:6-13
 - 2). First European Convert-Lydia. 16:14-15
 - 3). Imprisonment. 16:16-40 (Oct. 50 A.D.)
 - 4). Demon Cast Out. 16:16-18
 - 5). Seized. 16:19-21

Acts 16:19 = Touched Their Profit

But when her masters saw that their hope of profit (**ELPIS**) was gone, they seized Paul and Silas (**didn't take Timothy and Luke**) and dragged them into the market place before the authorities,

Principle #41: When God's word touches cosmic profit, get ready for retaliation.

Acts 16:20 = The Charges

And when they had brought them to the chief magistrates, they said, "These men are throwing our city into confusion, being Jews,

Acts 16:21 = Continued.

And are proclaiming customs which it is not lawful for us to accept or to observe, being Romans."

Principle #42: Cosmic charges often do not express the real reasons.

Principle #43: They can exaggerate (confusion), stir up racial tension (Jews), make false accusations and appeal to their own purity.

1. **The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)**
2. **The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3**
3. **The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7**
 - A. **The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4**
 - B. **The Extension of The Church in Asia Minor. (12:25-16:5) Progress Report 5**
 - C. **The Extension of The Church in The Aegean Area. (16:6-19:20) Progress Report 6**
 - 1). **Second Missionary Journey-Macedonian Vision. 16:6-13**
 - 2). **First European Convert-Lydia. 16:14-15**
 - 3). **Imprisonment. 16:16-40 (Oct. 50 A.D.)**
 - 4). **Demon Cast Out. 16:16-18**
 - 5). **Seized. 16:19-21**
 - 6). **Imprisoned. 16:22-30**

Acts 16:22 = No Defense Permitted.

And the crowd rose up together against them, and the chief magistrates tore their robes off them, and proceeded to order them to be beaten with rods.

Principle #44: Sometimes they won't even listen to the defense before they issue a verdict.

Principle #45: The love of money is the root of all kinds of evil. 1 Tim 6:10

Acts 16:23 = Imprisonment

And when they had inflicted many blows upon them, they threw them into prison, commanding the jailor to guard them securely; **(i.e. the jailor would die if they escape)**

Principle #46: We are a costly bride.

(We should be thankful for the people that underwent great pain and discomfort to perpetuate the gospel to us. We know about these men. Do we appreciate them?)

Acts 16:24= Obeying Orders.

And he, having received such a command **(he knew that they had better not escape)**, threw them into the inner prison, and fastened their feet in the stocks.

Principle #47: Standing up for the Lord could lead to imprisonment.

Acts 16:25 = Paul's Response

But about midnight Paul and Silas were praying and singing hymns of praise to God, and the prisoners were listening (**IPF Act Ind EPAKROAOMAI = 1x; to listen attentively to, expressive of total attention**) to them;

Principle #48: Take advantage of what seems to be a bad situation.

Principle #49: Joy, when the actions do not seem to match the circumstances, will get people's attention.

Acts 16:26 = Divine Timing.

And suddenly there came a great earthquake, so that foundations of the prison house were shaken; and immediately all the doors were opened, and everyone's chains were unfastened.

Principle #50: God sometimes is quite clear about His timing.

Principle #51: Sometimes, God opens doors in ways that we do not expect.
(This was an unusual earthquake in that it unfastened the chains.)

Acts 16:27 = Penalty of Death??

And when the jailor had been roused out of sleep and had seen the prison doors opened, he drew his sword and was about to kill himself, supposing that the prisoners had escaped.

Principle #52: This jailor stood condemned by Roman law.

Acts 16:28 = Wait!!

But Paul cried out with a loud voice (**Paul knew what this man would do and yelled to him before they saw each other**), saying, "Do yourself no harm, for we are all here!"

Principle #53: Physical freedom was not as important to these prisoners as the spiritual freedom they were hearing about.

Principle #54: The gospel is such a powerful message that people would stay in confinement to hear it.

Principle #55: Paul didn't leave because his ministry was not yet finished to these men.

Acts 16:29 = Thanksgiving

And he called for lights and rushed in and, trembling with fear, he fell down before Paul and Silas,

Principle #56: Paul and Silas had literally saved this man's life and he was thankful.

Acts 16:30 = World's Most Important Question

And after he brought them out, he said (**Aor Act Ind PH8MI = enlightened; spoke what was on his mind**), "Sirs, (**KURIOS**) what must I do (**Pres Act Ind DEI + Pres Act Inf POIEW**) to be saved (**Aor Pas Subj SWDZW = what am I obligated to do in order that I may be saved?**)?"

Principle #57: The man knew what he was asking for-eternal salvation. Cf 16:17

Principle #58: Poise under pressure makes the gospel that gives eternal life believable.
(No fear of death is a powerful message)

Principle #59: Paul and Silas had something greater than physical life which was eternal life.

Principle #60: Because of their eternal life, they had joy in this life.

Principle #61: This is the single most important question that anyone can ask.

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
2. The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3
3. The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7
 - A. The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4
 - B. The Extension of The Church in Asia Minor. (12:25-16:5) Progress Report 5
 - C. The Extension of The Church in The Aegean Area. (16:6-19:20) Progress Report 6
 - 1). Second Missionary Journey-Macedonian Vision. 16:6-13
 - 2). First European Convert-Lydia. 16:14-15
 - 3). Imprisonment. 16:16-40 (Oct. 50 A.D.)
 - 4). Demon Cast Out. 16:16-18
 - 5). Seized. 16:19-21
 - 6). Imprisoned. 16:22-30
 - 7). Jailor Converted. 16:31-34

Acts 16:31 = The Answer

And they (indicates Paul's group was in agreement with one another) said, "Believe (Aor Act Imp PISTEUW = a one-time act; a command that must be fulfilled) in the Lord Jesus (Lord = God and Jesus = man), and you shall be saved (Fut Pas Ind SWDZW = promise), you and your household."

Principle #62: Here, the simplicity of the gospel is clearly stated.

Principle #63: This presentation also looked ahead to others that this man would influence

Principle #64: Notice three networks were established in Philippi: Lydia, the prisoners, and the jailor's household.

Principle #65: Paul would develop many personal friends in this church.
(His letter to them is considered the most personal of all his letters)

Acts 16:32 = To His House

And they spoke the word of the Lord (God) to him together with all who were in his house.

Principle #66: Paul and Silas got another audience that night.

Principle #67: Joy in whatever difficult circumstances opens doors.

Acts 16:33 = Hospitality

And he took them that very hour of the night and washed their wounds, and immediately he was baptized, he and all his *household*.

Principle #68: God used a traumatic experience for the head of a house to bring many new disciples into the fold quickly.

Principle #69: Things change when God comes into your life and your family's. Rom 8:28

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
2. The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3
3. The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7

- A. The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4
- B. The Extension of The Church in Asia Minor. (12:25-16:5) Progress Report 5
- C. The Extension of The Church in The Aegean Area. (16:6-19:20) Progress Report 6
 - 1). Second Missionary Journey-Macedonian Vision. 16:6-13
 - 2). First European Convert-Lydia. 16:14-15
 - 3). Imprisonment. 16:16-40 (Oct. 50 A.D.)
 - 4). Demon Cast Out. 16:16-18
 - 5). Seized. 16:19-21
 - 6). Imprisoned. 16:22-30
 - 7). Jailor Converted. 16:31-34
 - 8). Released. 16:35-40

Acts 16:35 = Turn Them Loose.

Now when day came, the chief magistrates sent their policemen, saying, "Release those men." **(Watch the context; Paul and Silas went back to prison. Had they not, this new convert would have died.)**

Acts 16:36 = Report to Paul.

And the jailor reported these words to Paul, saying, "The chief magistrates have sent to release you. Now therefore come out and go in peace." **(This man must have viewed this as quite an answer to prayer and the grace of God-which it was; but imagine his shock at Paul's response)**

Acts 16:37 = Not So Fast.

But Paul said to them, "They have beaten us in public without trial, men who are Romans, and have thrown us into prison; and now they are sending us away secretly? No indeed, but let them come themselves and bring us out."

Principle #70: The cosmos will try to cover up great mistakes.

Acts 16:38 = Tables Turned.

And the policemen reported these words to the chief magistrates. And they were afraid when they heard that they were Romans. **(They could get the same penalty or worse.)**

Acts 16:39 = Humility on Display.

And they came and appealed to them, and when they had brought them out, they kept begging **(IPF ERWTAW = to ask as an equal)** them to leave the city.

Principle #71: Paul's "rights" served to embarrass some political leaders.

Principle #72: He did so to try and ease some of the pressure on the new church.

Principle #73: To what extent would we go to ease the pressure on another Believer?

Acts 16:40 = Final Challenge

And they went out of the prison and entered the house of Lydia, and when they saw the brethren **(that would now include the jailor and his family, maybe some prisoners)**, they encouraged them **(Aor Act Ind PARAKALEW = called them alongside)** and departed.

Principle #74: God's deliverances encourage us all to stay true to the faith.

Acts 17

Paul's Second Journey

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
2. The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3
3. The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7
 - A. The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4
 - B. The Extension of The Church in Asia Minor. (12:25-16:5) Progress Report 5
 - C. The Extension of The Church in The Aegean Area. (16:6-19:20) Progress Report 6
 - 1). Second Missionary Journey-Macedonian Vision. 16:6-13
 - 2). First European Convert-Lydia. 16:14-15
 - 3). Imprisonment. 16:16-40 (Oct. 50 A.D.)
 - 4). Demon Cast Out. 16:16-18
 - 5). Seized. 16:19-21
 - 6). Imprisoned. 16:22-30
 - 7). Jailor Converted. 16:31-34
 - 8). Released. 16:35-40
 - 9). Thessalonica. 17:1-9 (Nov 50-Jan 51 A.D.)

Acts 17:1 = Arrival in Thessalonica.

Now when they had traveled through Amphipolis (33 miles southwest of Philippi, once the capital of the district of Macedonia. They are traveling on the Via Ignatia or Ignatian Way) and Apollonia (27 miles beyond Amphipolis), they came to Thessalonica (this was another 40 miles and was the capital city with a population of 200,000; this city dominated Macedonian government and commerce), where there was a synagogue of the Jews.

Principle #1: Paul sought audiences where a positive response to the gospel could readily happen, in areas where many people could be reached through the networks of the new converts.

Acts 17:2 = Customary Procedure.

And according to Paul's custom (**Perf Act Ptc ETHW = established custom; manner of operation**), he went to them (**again note that he did not wait for them to come to him**), and for three sabbaths reasoned with them from the Scriptures.

Principle #2: Paul established a plan and pattern of evangelism.

Acts 17:3 = Crux of Reasoning.

Explaining (**DIANOIGW = reasoning through**) and giving evidence (**PARATITH8MI = placing beside them; an interpretation from Scripture**) that the Christ (**Anointed One = Messiah**) had to suffer (**IPF DEI + Aor Act Inf PASCHW = was obligated to suffer**) and rise again from the dead, and *saying* "This Jesus whom I am proclaiming to you is the Christ."

Principle #3: He showed the group how the Scripture pointed to Jesus.

Acts 17:4 = Results.

And some of them were persuaded and joined Paul and Silas, along with a large number of the God-fearing Greeks and a number of the leading women.

Principle #4: The church at Thessalonica began with a great mixture of people.
(Jews, Greeks and Women)

Acts 17:5 = Retaliation.

But the Jews, becoming jealous and taking along some wicked men (**PON8ROS = became evil, indicating this was not their normal way of life but had been persuaded to join in**) from the marketplace, formed a mob and set the city in an uproar; and coming upon the house of Jason, they were seeking to bring them out to the people.

Principle #5: When the Gospel of grace touches the sphere of Influence of a religious legalist, retaliation will often occur.

Principle #6: They are not above compromising with flagrant evil.
(They will hire thugs and gangs to cause rioting.)

Principle #7: They can quickly develop a mob mentality.
(This resembles what happened at the cross of Christ; jealousy, mob)

Acts 17:6 = Grab Anyone.

And when they did not find them, they *began* dragging Jason and some brethren before the city authorities (**This Greek city was ruled by a board of 5-6 men called Politarchs**), shouting, "These men who have upset the world (**OIKOUMEN8 = an inhabited house; the order**) have come here also; (**Claudius expelled Jews from Rome in 49-50 A.D. because of their reaction to Christians and the trouble that was started. These people would know of this event.**)

Principle # 8: When a religious system is upset, the leaders of that system will go after anyone associated with those who upset it.

Principle # 9: Often their accusations actually pay tribute to the truth.
(They use the right words with the wrong intent. They are upset that the Politarchs would let anyone into their city)

Acts 17:7 = Charge of Complicity

And Jason has welcomed them, and they all act contrary to the decrees of Caesar, saying that there is another king, Jesus."

Principle #10: A frequent charge brought against Christians is the breaking of governmental laws.
(Cf Daniel; note there is a time to say "no" to the governing authorities)

Principle #11: They will twist your words to try and prove their charges by omitting important facts.

Acts 17:8 = Mob Rule.

And they stirred up the crowd and the city authorities who heard these things.

Principle #12: Religious legalists often work on public emotion and stay away from Scripture which is far more objective.

Acts 17:9 = Posted Bond

And when they had received a pledge from Jason and the others, they released them.

Principle #13: Because of the weak evidence, the city authorities accepted a guarantee that Paul and Silas would leave.

(There may have also been an agreement that they would not come back while those people were still in power)

Principle #14: The new converts had evidently hidden Paul and Silas and took the heat themselves.

Principle #15: Paul wrote to them that he desired to see them again but could not because "Satan stopped us," which is probably in reference to the pledge. 1 Thes 2:18

Principle #16: Even with very little guidance and training after salvation, this church became a model church. 1 Thes 1

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
2. The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3
3. The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7
 - A. The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4
 - B. The Extension of The Church in Asia Minor. (12:25-16:5) Progress Report 5
 - C. The Extension of The Church in The Aegean Area. (16:6-19:20) Progress Report 6
 - 1). Second Missionary Journey-Macedonian Vision. 16:6-13
 - 2). First European Convert-Lydia. 16:14-15
 - 3). Imprisonment. 16:16-40 (Oct. 50 A.D.)
 - 4). Demon Cast Out. 16:16-18
 - 5). Seized. 16:19-21
 - 6). Imprisoned. 16:22-30
 - 7). Jailor Converted. 16:31-34
 - 8). Released. 16:35-40
 - 9). Thessalonica. 17:1-9 (Nov 50-Jan 51 A.D.)
 - 10). Berea. 17:10-15 (Feb 51)

Acts 17:10 = Next Stop

And the brethren immediately sent Paul and Silas away by night to Berea (**50 miles southwest of Thessalonica; They were not on the Via Ignatia; this was a town of little historical or political significance**); and when they arrived, they went into the synagogue of the Jews.

Principle #17: Pressure to move should just move our ministry, not shut it down.

Acts 17:11 = Description of Bereans

Now these were more noble minded than those in Thessalonica, for they received the word with great eagerness, examining the Scriptures daily, *to see whether these things were so.*

Principle #18: Overall, the Bereans had more "class."

Principle #19: Their nobility is seen in that they listened and then investigated.

Principle #20: Personal study of the Word should be a daily discipline.

(The way that you develop real convictions to act on)

Acts 17:12 = Results

Many of them therefore believed, along with a number of prominent Greek women and men.

Principle #21: The Scriptures point people to Christ.

(So, get Bibles to them! Heb 4:12)

Principle #22: This church had a cross-section of people like Thessalonica.

Principle #23: Women have always had a large role in the church.

Acts 17:13 = The Network

But when the Jews of Thessalonica found out that the word of God had been proclaimed by Paul in Berea also, they came there likewise, agitating and stirring up the crowds.

Principle #24: Religious legalists may go on a crusade to eliminate those who proclaim grace.

Acts 17:14 = Off Again.

And then immediately the brethren sent Paul out to go as far as the sea; and Silas and Timothy remained there.

Principle #25: Paul left as a diversion so that Silas and Timothy could give them more information.

Principle #26: This "split" benefited all concerned.

Acts 17:15 = Time to Regroup

Now those who conducted Paul brought him as far as Athens (**about 200 miles south of Berea**); and receiving a command for Silas and Timothy to come to him as soon as possible, they departed.

Principle #27: Paul saw another strategic center for proclaiming the gospel and wanted to reunite the team.

1. **The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)**
2. **The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3**
3. **The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31)**
Progress Reports 4-7
 - A. **The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4**
 - B. **The Extension of The Church in Asia Minor. (12:25-16:5) Progress Report 5**
 - C. **The Extension of The Church in The Aegean Area. (16:6-19:20) Progress Report 6**
 - 1). **Second Missionary Journey-Macedonian Vision. 16:6-13**
 - 2). **First European Convert-Lydia. 16:14-15**
 - 3). **Imprisonment. 16:16-40 (Oct. 50 A.D.)**
 - 4). **Demon Cast Out. 16:16-18**
 - 5). **Seized. 16:19-21**
 - 6). **Imprisoned. 16:22-30**
 - 7). **Jailor Converted. 16:31-34**
 - 8). **Released. 16:35-40**
 - 9). **Thessalonica. 17:1-9 (Nov 50-Jan 51 A.D.)**
 - 10). **Berea. 17:10-15 (Feb 51)**
 - 11). **Athens. 17:16-21 (Mar 51)**

Acts 17:16 = Can't Sit Still

Now while Paul was waiting for them at Athens, his (**human**) spirit was being provoked (**IPF Pas Ind PAROXUNW = to sharpen, rouse to anger**) within him as he was beholding the city full of idols.

Principle #28: Paul could not sit still while people were involved in flagrant idolatry.

Acts 17:17 = The Urge to Preach

So he was reasoning in the synagogue with the Jews and the God-fearing Gentiles, and in the market place every day with those who happened to be present.

Principle #29: Paul addressed the issues wherever he could find an audience.

Principle #30: Paul "redeemed the time." Eph 5:16

Acts 17:18 = The Philosophers

And also some of the Epicurean and Stoic philosophers were conversing with him (**IPF SUNBALLW**). And some were saying, "What would this idle babbler wish to say?" (**SPERMOLOGOS = a collector of seeds, used of a man who hung around the market to pick up scraps; later referred to one who picked up scraps of information and then sold them, a plagiarist or one who picked up words to use them to impress others though not knowing what he was saying**) others, "He seems to be a proclaimer of strange deities (**demons**)," because he was preaching Jesus and the resurrection.

Principle #31: The intelligentsia has trouble analyzing Christianity since it appears to be foolishness to them. 1 Cor 1:18-25

Principle #32: They attempt to force it through their philosophical presuppositions but it won't fit, because it is unique.

Principle #33: While accusing Christians of being ignorant and naive, they display their own ignorance and arrogance.

The Epicurean school of Philosophy:

1. It was founded by Epicurus. 342-270 B.C.
2. It held that pleasure was the chief goal of life.
3. It believed that the pleasure most worth enjoying was a life of tranquility free from pain, disturbing passions, superstitious fears and anxiety about death.
4. It claimed there were gods who took no interest in the affairs of men.
5. It is a foundational part of what would later be termed "Deism."

The Stoic school:

1. It was founded by Zeno. 340-265 B.C.
2. Their teaching centered on living harmoniously with nature.
3. They emphasized man's rational abilities and individual self-sufficiency.
4. It was Pantheistic and thought of God as the "world-soul."
5. It is a foundational part of several world religions including Buddhism.

Acts 17:19 = Some Seek Knowledge

And they took him and brought him to the Areopagus (**the court of the Greek god of thunder and war-Ares; It is the title of the Greek supreme court, to this day**), saying, "May we know what this new teaching is which you are proclaiming?"

Acts 17:20 = Continued

"For you are bringing some strange things to our ears; we want to know therefore what these things mean."

Acts 17:21 = Footnote

(Now all the Athenians and the strangers visiting there used to spend their time in nothing other than telling or hearing something new.)

Principle #34: Some people seek knowledge for its own sake.

(Often knowledge is simply used to impress or control others. Cf 1 Cor 8:1)

Principle #35: Paul is actually addressing those who believe in many gods.

(This is a different type of audience and thus there is a different point to his message)

1. **The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)**
2. **The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3**
3. **The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7**
 - A. **The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4**
 - B. **The Extension of The Church in Asia Minor. (12:25-16:5) Progress Report 5**
 - C. **The Extension of The Church in The Aegean Area. (16:6-19:20) Progress Report 6**
 - 1). **Second Missionary Journey-Macedonian Vision. 16:6-13**
 - 2). **First European Convert-Lydia. 16:14-15**
 - 3). **Imprisonment. 16:16-40 (Oct. 50 A.D.)**
 - 4). **Demon Cast Out. 16:16-18**
 - 5). **Seized. 16:19-21**
 - 6). **Imprisoned. 16:22-30**
 - 7). **Jailor Converted. 16:31-34**
 - 8). **Released. 16:35-40**
 - 9). **Thessalonica. 17:1-9 (Nov 50-Jan 51 A.D.)**
 - 10). **Berea. 17:10-15 (Feb 51)**
 - 11). **Athens. 17:16-21 (Mar 51)**
 - 12). **Sermon on Mars Hill. 17:22-34**

Acts 17:22 = Commendation

And Paul stood in the midst of the Areopagus and said (**Aor Act Ind PH8MI = enlightened**), "Men of Athens, I observe (**Pres Act Ind THEWREW = to view as a spectator**) that you are very religious in all respects (**DEISIDAIMONESTEROS = 1x; means reverent to a deity, it is comparative meaning more than others; word that emphasizes their devotion**)

Principle #1: Paul looked for something to commend them to open the conversation.

(Note that he did not begin with a study of OT history or from one of the prophets. They would be clueless. He did not quote a book that no one read or accepted as authoritative.)

Acts 17:23 = Point of Contact

"For while I was passing through and examining (**Pres Act Ptc ANATHEWREW**) the objects of your worship, I also found an altar with this inscription, 'To an unknown God.' What therefore you worship in ignorance (**Pres Act Ind EUSEBEW + Pres Act Ptc AGNOEW**), this I proclaim to you (**pronoun + Pres Act Ind KATAGGELLW = based on a standard, this one is sound**).

Comment: There was a remarkable altar raised in Athens in a time of pestilence, in honor of the unknown God which had granted them deliverance. Diogenes Laertius says that Epimenides restrained the pestilence in the following manner: "Taking white and black sheep, he led them to the Areopagus, and there permitted them to go where they would, commanding those who followed them to sacrifice to the God to whom these things pertained or who had the power of averting the plague, whoever he might be, without adding the name, and thus to allay the pestilence. From which it has arisen that at this day, through the villages of the Athenians, altars are found without any name" (Diog. Laert., Book I, Section 10). This took place about 600 years before Christ, and it is not improbable that one or more of those altars remained until the time of Paul. It should be added that the natural inscription on those altars would be, "to the unknown God." None of the gods to whom they usually sacrificed could deliver them from the pestilence. They therefore reared them to some unknown Being who had the power to free them from the plague. (from Barnes' Notes, Electronic Database. Copyright (c) 1997 by BibleSoft)

Principle #2: Paul examined their culture.

Principle #3: He found a physical item with which to begin as an object lesson.

Principle #4: He caught their interest with a promise to enlighten them.

Acts 17:24 = Who He Is

"The God who made the world (**KOSMOS**) and all things in it, since he is Lord of heaven and earth (**G8S**), does not dwell in temples (**NAOS**) made with hands;

Principle #5: This God whom they knew nothing about created all things.

Principle #6: He is Lord of the universe.

Principle #7: He is not limited to time and space, nor bound by matter, but rather He is Omnipresent.

Acts 17:25 = The Life-Giver

Neither is He served by human hands (**Pres Pas Ind THERAPEUW = to apply healing to; therapy; maintained**), as though he needed anything, since he himself gives to all life and breath and all things;

Principle #8: As Creator and Life-Giver, He is not manufactured or maintained by man but is self-sustaining and self-sufficient.

Acts 17:26 = The Determiner

And He made from one (**there is very weak manuscript evidence to add "blood"**), every nation of mankind to live on all the face of the earth, having determined (**Aor Act Ptc HORIDZW = to set a boundary, to mark out with definite bounds, determine**) *their* appointed times (**Perf Pas Ptc PROSTASSW = to be placed in order before a face; appointed + KAIROS = seasons**), and the boundaries (**HOROTHESIA = a placed boundary**) of their habitation, (**The Athenians boasted that they had originated from the soil of their Attic homeland and therefore were not like other men**)

Principle #9: He is the Creator, Sustainer and Determiner of every race for all time in any geography.

Principle #10: This alludes to the first man, Adam.

Acts 17:27 = Man's Purpose

That they should seek God (**Pres Act Inf Z8TEW**), if perhaps they might grope (**Aor Act Ind PS8LAPHAW = to feel or grope about expressing the motion of the hands over a surface; lit. use: Luke 24:39; 1 John 1:1; Heb 12:18**) for Him and find Him (**Aor Act Opt EURISKW = i.e. Not where they can literally touch him**), though He is not far from each one of us;

Principle #11: Man's race, moment in time and geography are designed to point people to The Almighty. Rom 1:18-25

Principle #12: Mankind, in fact, should seek Him.

Principle #13: He is not hard to find because He is always near, denoting the intensity of Omnipresence.

Acts 17:28 = Quotations

For in Him we live and move and exist (**this is a quote from the poet Epimenides [c. 600 B.C.] which first appeared in his poem *Cretica* and is put on the lips of Minos, Zeus' son, in honor of his father**), as even some of your own poets have said, 'For we also are his offspring (**this comes from from Aratus [c. 315-240 B.C.], "It is with Zeus that every one of us in every way has to do, for we are also his offspring."**)'

Principle #14: Paul is not compromising with the Greek poets, but adapting them to the situation.

Principle #15: He is pointing out principles that they have accepted in order to declare the truth behind them. (i.e. Paul is going to undo the counterfeit pantheon of Greco-Roman gods.)

Principle #16: Life and its maintenance must come from a Creator who is eternal life.

Principle #17: An unbeliever, seeking the basis and means of all things, must arrive at a primary cause. (This is a quest of philosophy and must be determined by logic.)

Acts 17:29 = Conclusion

"Being then the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the divine nature is like gold or silver or stone, an image formed by the art and thought of man.

Principle #18: The basic presupposition then is that the primary cause is God. Gen 1:1

Principle #19: Since God is life and is the source and sustainer of all life, why should man worship that which has no life?

Principle #20: To worship an idol is not a logical or rational conclusion for a philosopher to make.

Principle #21: What man can create cannot therefore be God, because the created cannot create the creator, nor should a god need maintenance.

Acts 17:30 = A Gracious God

"Therefore, having overlooked the time of ignorance, God is now declaring **(NUN + Pres Act Ind APAGGELLW)** to men that all everywhere should repent **(Pres Act Inf METANOEW)**,

Principle #22: The Creator is a gracious God, especially having considered the ignorance of the created. (Not something that the Greek-Roman gods did. They either jumped on humans or neglected to pay any attention to their subjects, often because they were out "sporting about.")

Principle #23: Yet, God is confronting people everywhere to change their mind about Him. Rom 1:18-31

Acts 17:31 = Judgment

Because He has fixed **(Aor Act Ind HIST8MI)** a day in which He will judge the world in righteousness **(DIKAIOSUN8)** through a man whom He has appointed, having furnished proof **(PISTIS = an object of faith)** to all men by raising Him from the dead."

Principle #24: This gracious God is also righteous and just, and one day will judge the world.

Principle #25: This gracious God has appointed a man to be the judge.

Principle #26: This gracious God has proved His power through resurrection from the dead.

Principle #27: This gracious God has provided a powerful object of faith, which is important since faith is always about the object of it.

Principle #28: The logic: Creator = Life-giver = Life-sustainer = Life-restorer.

Principle #29: The bottom line of Paul's argument is to seek the living God through the One He resurrected.

Acts 17:32 = Reaction

Now when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some *began* to sneer, but others said, "We shall hear you again concerning this."

Principle #30: Man must decide which philosophy to believe.

Principle #31: The Christian "philosophy" has irrefutable proof.

Principle #32: Some will unequivocally reject it. Others will seek more information.

Acts 17:33 = Time to Leave That Group

So Paul went out of their midst.

Principle #33: Paul had planted the seeds.

Acts 17:34 = New Believers

But some men joined him (**Aor Pas Ptc KOLLAW**) and believed (**Aor Act Ind PISTEUW**), among whom also was Dionysius the Areopagite and a woman named Damaris and others with them.

Principle #34: Some philosophers became part of the harvest.

(Cf Francis Schaeffer, 1912-1984 A.D. noted Christian philosopher whose ministry was to other philosophers.)

Principle #35: No segment of society is totally negative to the gospel.

Principle #36: There will be those who have believed that represent every possible set of circumstances and environments, so that every mouth will be shut. Php 2:10; Rom 14:11

Acts 18 To Corinth

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
2. The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3
3. The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7
 - A. The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4
 - B. The Extension of The Church in Asia Minor. (12:25-16:5) Progress Report 5
 - C. The Extension of The Church in The Aegean Area. (16:6-19:20) Progress Report 6
 - 1). Second Missionary Journey-Macedonian Vision. 16:6-13
 - 2). First European Convert-Lydia. 16:14-15
 - 3). Imprisonment. 16:16-40 (Oct. 50 A.D.)
 - 4). Demon Cast Out. 16:16-18
 - 5). Seized. 16:19-21
 - 6). Imprisoned. 16:22-30
 - 7). Jailor Converted. 16:31-34
 - 8). Released. 16:35-40
 - 9). Thessalonica. 17:1-9 (Nov 50-Jan 51 A.D.)
 - 10). Berea. 17:10-15 (Feb 51)
 - 11). Athens. 17:16-21 (Mar 51)
 - 12). Sermon on Mars Hill. 17:22-34
 - 13). Corinth. 18:1-11 (Mar 51-Sept 52)
 - 1 Thessalonians Written (Summer 51)
 - 2 Thessalonians Written (Summer 51)

introduction:

1. Paul came to Corinth in weakness and fear. 1 Cor 2:3
2. He was dejected over having to leave the church at Thessalonica. 1 Thes 2:17-3:5
3. This journey had with it many unpleasant experiences.
4. Paul was human and thus subject to anxiety and depression.
5. It may have been here that he prayed for the removal of his "thorn in the flesh." 2 Cor 12:7-10
6. Intense concern for the Corinthians prevented him from starting a mission at Troas. 2 Cor 2:12-13
7. Information about Corinth:
 - A. It was a strategic location on a plateau (1886 feet above sea level) providing an almost impregnable fortress.
 - B. Also served two major seaports, which made it very prosperous as early as 700 B.C.
 - C. At one time had a population of 200,000 free men and 500,000 slaves.
 - D. Captured in 338 B.C. by Philip II of Macedon who made it the center of the Hellenic League and later the center of the Achaian League. It was leveled in 146 B.C.
 - E. Julius Caesar in 46 B.C. ordered it rebuilt and it became the capital of Achaia.
 - F. Along with its wealth was immorality of every kind.
 - G. It was a center of worship for Aphrodite who had a Temple there with a thousand prostitutes.
 - H. There was also a Temple for Melicertes (god of sailors), Apollo and Asclepius (god of healing).
 - I. Every two years, the Pan-Hellenic, Isthmian games were played there.

Acts 18:1 = To Corinth.

After these things he left Athens and went to Corinth.

Principle #1: An evangelist keeps looking for those who want to hear the good news.

Acts 18:2 = Friendly Faces.

And he found a certain Jew named Aquila, a native of Pontus (**a region in northern Asia minor on the south Shore of Black Sea**), having recently come from Italy with his wife Priscilla, because Claudius had commanded all the Jews to leave Rome. He came to them,

(Jewish law directed that all young theological students be taught a trade. This last phrase indicates that he asked where he might find the tentmakers)

Principle #2: Jews were expelled over riots that were caused by disputes over one named "Chrestus."

Principle #3: Even for "laymen" if we are expelled from one area, we have a ministry in another.

Acts 18:3 = Associates.

And because he was of the same trade, he stayed with them and they were working; for by trade they were tent-makers.

Principle #4: Paul worked to get funds to carry on his ministry.

Principle #5: He did not want to be a financial burden to new converts. 1 Thes 2:5-9

Principle #6: Paul and this couple quickly became good friends and associates in the ministry. Cf 18:18-19; Rom 16:3; 1 Cor 16:19; 2 Tim 4:19

Principle #7: He temporarily set aside his "right for support" to benefit others even though it was a personal hardship. 1 Cor 9; 1 Tim 5:17-18

Acts 18:4 = Again.

And he was reasoning in the synagogue every Sabbath and trying to persuade **(IPF PEITHW)** Jews and Greeks.

Principle # 8: His work didn't stop his ministry.
(His attitude was not either one or the other, but both.)

Acts 18:5 = Team United.

But when Silas and Timothy came down from Macedonia, Paul *began* devoting himself **(IPF Pas Ind SUNERCHOMAI)** completely to the word, solemnly testifying **(Pres Act Ptc DIAMARTUREW)** to the Jews that Jesus was the Christ.

Principle #9: A gift was sent by the church at Philippi to support him, so he intensified his efforts. 2 Cor 11:9; Php 4:14-15

Principle #10: They reported to him about Thessalonica, which led to the writing of 1 Thessalonians. 1 Thes 3:6

Acts 18:6 = Response.

And when they resisted **(Pres Act Ptc ANTITASSW)** and blasphemed **(Pres Act Ptc BLASPHEMEW = to make a false assertion about God)**, he shook out his garments **(this was an act that symbolized repudiation of the Jews opposition, exemption from further responsibility for them and was a protest against blasphemy)** and said to them, "Your blood *be* upon your own heads! I am clean. From now on I shall go to the Gentiles."

Principle #11: Even when the majority of an audience rejected the message, Paul didn't stop proclaiming the word.

Principle #12: He let them know of the consequences of their decision.

Principle #13: He also let them know that he had done his job.

Acts 18:7 = Moves Next Door.

And he departed from there and went to the house of a certain man named Titius Justus, a worshipper of God **(This term is used to describe God-fearing Gentiles; two names indicate he was a Roman citizen. His full name was probably Gaius Titius Justus; Cf Rom 16:23; 1 Cor 1:14)**, whose house was next to the synagogue.

Principle #14: Paul moved into "harm's way."

Principle #15: The house next door may want to hear the gospel.

Acts 18:8 = Converts.

And Crispus, the leader of the synagogue, believed in the Lord **(Aor Act Ind PISTEUW)** with all his household, and many of the Corinthians when they heard were believing **(IPF PISTEUW)** and being baptized.

Principle #16: Paul's message touched another who would influence many.

Acts 18:9 = Direct Encouragement.

And the Lord said to Paul in the night by a vision, "Do not be afraid **(M8 + Pres Act Imp PHOBEW = this Greek construction usually indicates to stop what you are doing and don't start again) any longer**, but go on speaking **(Pres Act Imp LALEW = emphasis on the act of speaking)** and do not be silent **(M8 + Aor Act Subj SIWPAW = subjunctive of prohibition; you may not be silent)**;

Principle #17: Paul received some personal encouragement from the Lord Himself, which should also encourage us.

Principle #18: When we are afraid, we are commanded to stop and refocus our faith on Him.

Principle #19: We are commanded to speak, let us not keep silent about the gospel.

Acts 18:10 = Continued

For I am with you **(EGW + Pres Act Ind EIMI + META = I Myself am with you)**, and no man will attack you **(Fut Mid Ind EPITITH8MI)** in order to harm you **(Aor Act Inf KAKOW)**, for I have **(lit: there is to me)** many people in this city."

Principle #20: The Lord is with us too.

Principle #21: Paul received a specific promise of protection during his stay in Corinth.

Principle #22: God would use other agents to protect Paul.

Principle #23: This would present Paul with another very difficult test. Cf 18:17

Principle #24: Even Paul became afraid at times.

Acts 18:11 = Some Rest & Relaxation.

And he settled there a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

Principle #25: The Lord gave Paul some time to just study and teach.
(This was his R & R, which is actually the easiest part of a Pastor-Teacher's job)

1. **The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)**
2. **The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3**
3. **The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7**
 - A. **The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4**
 - B. **The Extension of The Church in Asia Minor. (12:25-16:5) Progress Report 5**
 - C. **The Extension of The Church in The Aegean Area. (16:6-19:20) Progress Report 6**
 - 1). **Second Missionary Journey-Macedonian Vision. 16:6-13**
 - 2). **First European Convert-Lydia. 16:14-15**
 - 3). **Imprisonment. 16:16-40 (Oct. 50 A.D.)**
 - 4). **Demon Cast Out. 16:16-18**
 - 5). **Seized. 16:19-21**
 - 6). **Imprisoned. 16:22-30**
 - 7). **Jailor Converted. 16:31-34**
 - 8). **Released. 16:35-40**
 - 9). **Thessalonica. 17:1-9 (Nov 50-Jan 51 A.D.)**
 - 10). **Berea. 17:10-15 (Feb 51)**
 - 11). **Athens. 17:16-21 (Mar 51)**
 - 12). **Sermon on Mars Hill. 17:22-34**
 - 13). **Corinth. 18:1-11 (Mar 51-Sept 52)**
 - 1 Thessalonians Written (Summer 51)*
 - 2 Thessalonians Written (Summer 51)*
 - 14). **Trial Before Gallio. 18:12-17**

Acts 18:12 = Opposition

But while Gallio was proconsul of Achaia, the Jews with one accord (**HOMOTHUMADON = one passion**) rose up against Paul and brought him before the judgment seat (**B8MA**).

(Gallio son of Marcus Seneca, a distinguished Spanish rhetorician, younger brother of Lucius Seneca, Stoic philosopher, politician and dramatist. He was adopted by Lucius Gallio and took a new name. His brother said of him, "No mortal is so pleasant to anyone as Gallio is to everyone." He became proconsul on 1 July, 51 A.D. He was there only about a year)

Principle #26: The Lord's promise to Paul did not say that he would be free from difficulties, just that he would receive physical protection.

Principle #27: Paul had not gone unnoticed by the Jews.

Principle #28: Paul would write more about the Lord's Judgment Seat. 2 Cor 5:10

Acts 18:13 = The Accusation.

Saying, "This man persuades men to worship God contrary to the law."

Principle #29: The Jews try out this "easy-going" man by claiming that Paul was preaching a "*religio illicita*," i.e. an illegal religion not permitted by Roman Law. (Notice that they did not refer to "our" Law)

Principle #30: Under the Mosaic Law, any charges should be brought to fellow Jews, not secular courts.
(Violation of their own law again)

Acts 18:14 = Didn't Work.

But when Paul was about to open his mouth, Gallio said to the Jews, "If it were a matter of wrong (**ADIK8MA**) or of vicious crime, O Jews, it would be reasonable for me to put up with you;

Principle #31: Some secular judges have more wisdom than those who claim to be God's champions.

Principle #32: A wise man knows when to shut up.

Acts 18:15 = The Decision.

But if there are questions about words (**LOGOS**) and names and your own law, look after it yourselves; I am unwilling to be a judge of these matters."

Principle #33: Gallio saw this as a Judaistic dispute, and actually proclaimed Christianity as "*religio licita*," a legal religion.

Principle #34: This decision actually became a precedent under Roman Law.

Principle #35: A wise judge disqualifies himself from hearing cases that he is not qualified to judge.

Acts 18:16 = Ejected

And he drove them away from the judgment seat.

Principle #36: Some lawsuits are frivolous and not worth hearing.

Principle #37: This decision would stand for about a decade.

Acts 18:17 = Not Totally Honorable.

And they all took hold of Sosthenes (**Crispus**), the leader of the synagogue, and *began* beating him in front of the judgment seat. And Gallio was not concerned about any of these things.

Principle #38: There is an ever-present tendency in many to want to "wash one's hands" of sticky situations.

Principle #39: Watching a fellow-Believer suffer was probably more difficult for Paul than any personal suffering.

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
2. The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3
3. The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7
 - A. The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4
 - B. The Extension of The Church in Asia Minor. (12:25-16:5) Progress Report 5
 - C. The Extension of The Church in The Aegean Area. (16:6-19:20) Progress Report 6
 - 1). Second Missionary Journey-Macedonian Vision. 16:6-13
 - 2). First European Convert-Lydia. 16:14-15
 - 3). Imprisonment. 16:16-40 (Oct. 50 A.D.)
 - 4). Demon Cast Out. 16:16-18
 - 5). Seized. 16:19-21
 - 6). Imprisoned. 16:22-30
 - 7). Jailor Converted. 16:31-34
 - 8). Released. 16:35-40
 - 9). Thessalonica. 17:1-9 (Nov 50-Jan 51 A.D.)
 - 10). Berea. 17:10-15 (Feb 51)

- 11). Athens. 17:16-21 (Mar 51)
- 12). Sermon on Mars Hill. 17:22-34
- 13). Corinth. 18:1-11 (Mar 51-Sept 52)
 1 Thessalonians Written (Summer 51)
 2 Thessalonians Written (Summer 51)
- 14). Trial Before Gallio. 18:12-17
- 15). Ephesus. 18:18-21 (Sept 52)

Acts 18:18 = Time to Leave.

And Paul, having remained many days longer, took leave of the brethren and put out to sea for Syria, and with him were Priscilla and Aquila. In Cenchrea he had his hair cut, for he was keeping a vow (**EUCH8 = 3x; 21:23; Jas 5:15; from word family that means to pray; a promise to God made via prayer**)

Principle #40: Several different people came and went from Paul's missionary team.

Principle #41: Paul had made a promise to God that involved letting his hair grow longer than normal.

(This was probably not a Nazarite Vow, but maybe similar in intent. A Nazarite vow required that the head be shaved and the hair burned on the altar. See Numbers 6. Was it a vow to do this because of a promise of protection? Had it been growing for years? Had he used it to get the Jews attention in the synagogues he went into? This one we'll find out in eternity. We do know that it was a promise to God that involved his hair. Oops! Paul had long hair at one time. That consideration must be factored in to 1 Cor 11:14 to properly understand what is being said about a man having long hair.)

Acts 18:19 = Ministry.

And they came to Ephesus, and he left them there (**Priscilla & Aquilla**). Now he himself entered the synagogue and reasoned with the Jews.

Principle #42: Paul was setting up Ephesus for Priscilla and Aquila to evangelize.

Acts 18:20 = Time to Leave.

When they asked him to stay for a longer time, he did not consent,

Acts 18:21 = Seeking God's Will.

But taking leave of them and saying, "I will return to you again if God wills," he set sail from Ephesus.

Principle #43: We must all be sensitive to God's will for our life.

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
2. The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3
3. The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7
 - A. The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4
 - B. The Extension of The Church in Asia Minor. (12:25-16:5) Progress Report 5
 - C. The Extension of The Church in The Aegean Area. (16:6-19:20) Progress Report 6
 - 1). Second Missionary Journey-Macedonian Vision. 16:6-13
 - 2). First European Convert-Lydia. 16:14-15
 - 3). Imprisonment. 16:16-40 (Oct. 50 A.D.)
 - 4). Demon Cast Out. 16:16-18
 - 5). Seized. 16:19-21
 - 6). Imprisoned. 16:22-30
 - 7). Jailor Converted. 16:31-34
 - 8). Released. 16:35-40
 - 9). Thessalonica. 17:1-9 (Nov 50-Jan 51 A.D.)

- 10). Berea. 17:10-15 (Feb 51)
- 11). Athens. 17:16-21 (Mar 51)
- 12). Sermon on Mars Hill. 17:22-34
- 13). Corinth. 18:1-11 (Mar 51-Sept 52)
 1 *Thessalonians* Written (Summer 51)
 2 *Thessalonians* Written (Summer 51)
- 14). Trial Before Gallio. 18:12-17
- 15). Ephesus. 18:18-21 (Sept 52)
- 16). Return to Jerusalem. 18:22 (Fourth Visit; Sept 52)

Acts 18:22 = Return to Home Base.

When he had landed at Caesarea, he went up and greeted the church, and went down to Antioch.

Principle #44: Paul reported back to the main church at Jerusalem and then went to his “home” church.

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
2. The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3
3. The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7
 - A. The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4
 - B. The Extension of The Church in Asia Minor. (12:25-16:5) Progress Report 5
 - C. The Extension of The Church in The Aegean Area. (16:6-19:20) Progress Report 6
 - 1). Second Missionary Journey-Macedonian Vision. 16:6-13
 - 2). First European Convert-Lydia. 16:14-15
 - 3). Imprisonment. 16:16-40 (Oct. 50 A.D.)
 - 4). Demon Cast Out. 16:16-18
 - 5). Seized. 16:19-21
 - 6). Imprisoned. 16:22-30
 - 7). Jailor Converted. 16:31-34
 - 8). Released. 16:35-40
 - 9). Thessalonica. 17:1-9 (Nov 50-Jan 51 A.D.)
 - 10). Berea. 17:10-15 (Feb 51)
 - 11). Athens. 17:16-21 (Mar 51)
 - 12). Sermon on Mars Hill. 17:22-34
 - 13). Corinth. 18:1-11 (Mar 51-Sept 52)
 1 *Thessalonians* Written (Summer 51)
 2 *Thessalonians* Written (Summer 51)
 - 14). Trial Before Gallio. 18:12-17
 - 15). Ephesus. 18:18-21 (Sept 52)
 - 16). Return to Jerusalem. 18:22 (Fourth Visit; Sept 52)
 - 17). Third Journey Begins. 18:23 (Spring 53-May 57)

Acts 18:23 = Time to Strengthen The Disciples.

And having spent some time there, he left and passed successively through the Galatian region and Phrygia, strengthening all the disciples.

Principle #45: Paul revisited the churches around Pisidian Antioch, Iconium, Lystra and Derbe.

Principle #46: His objective was to strengthen them in the faith and to encourage them. Cf Acts 14:22; 15:32,41

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
2. The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3
3. The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7
 - A. The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4

- B. The Extension of The Church in Asia Minor. (12:25-16:5) Progress Report 5
- C. The Extension of The Church in The Aegean Area. (16:6-19:20) Progress Report 6
 - 1). Second Missionary Journey-Macedonian Vision. 16:6-13
 - 2). First European Convert-Lydia. 16:14-15
 - 3). Imprisonment. 16:16-40 (Oct. 50 A.D.)
 - 4). Demon Cast Out. 16:16-18
 - 5). Seized. 16:19-21
 - 6). Imprisoned. 16:22-30
 - 7). Jailor Converted. 16:31-34
 - 8). Released. 16:35-40
 - 9). Thessalonica. 17:1-9 (Nov 50-Jan 51 A.D.)
 - 10). Berea. 17:10-15 (Feb 51)
 - 11). Athens. 17:16-21 (Mar 51)
 - 12). Sermon on Mars Hill. 17:22-34
 - 13). Corinth. 18:1-11 (Mar 51-Sept 52)
 - 1 Thessalonians Written (Summer 51)
 - 2 Thessalonians Written (Summer 51)
 - 14). Trial Before Gallio. 18:12-17
 - 15). Ephesus. 18:18-21 (Sept 52)
 - 16). Return to Jerusalem. 18:22 (Fourth Visit; Sept 52)
 - 17). Third Journey Begins. (Spring 53-May 57)
 - 18). Apollos. 18:24-28

Acts 18:24 = Apollos.

Now a Jew named Apollos, an Alexandrian (**from Egypt**) by birth, an eloquent man (**LOGIOS = 1x; great with words**), came to Ephesus; and he was mighty in the Scriptures.

Principle #47: Great preachers have come from many different backgrounds.

Acts 18:25 = His Background and Teaching.

This man had been instructed (**KAT8CHEW = to speak based on a standard**) in the way of the Lord; and being fervent (**Pres Act Ptc ZEW**) in Spirit, he was speaking and teaching accurately (**AKRIBWS = from word family that means "pointed."** This denotes accuracy that is an outcome of carefulness) the things concerning Jesus, being acquainted only with the baptism of John;

Principle #48: Apollos was educated in both secular and spiritual things.

Principle #49: His zeal for the Lord was obvious to all.

Principle #50: He used what he had and understood what it was about.

(There is never a condemnation of this man for being "stupid" even when he was not aware of some major events that had transpired)

Acts 18:26 = His Boldness and Teachability.

And he began to speak out boldly (**Cf 9:27,29; he was another Paul**) in the synagogue. But when Priscilla and Aquila heard him, they took him aside and explained to him the way of God more accurately (**AKRIB8S = also of the word family meaning "pointed"**).

Principle #51: Zeal for the Lord can come from different locations and backgrounds.

Principle #52: Notice that these two wonderful disciples had the love and humility to let Apollos know what he was missing.

Principle #53: They did not just smugly sit there and think about how stupid he was and how smart they were.

Principle #54: Apollos was teachable.

Principle #55: It is much easier to steer the living than to wake the dead.

Acts 18:27 = His Willingness and Heart.

And when he wanted to go across to Achaia, the brethren encouraged (**PROTREPW = to urge forward, persuade**) him and wrote to the disciples to welcome him; and when he had arrived, he greatly helped those who had believed through grace,

Principle #56: Real servants of God urge others to advance, even if it is ahead of them.

Principle #57: Real servants help however they can.

Principle #58: Priscilla and Aquila shared in Apollos' ministry.

(They help one who helps others and share in the fruit produced. Put your thumbprints on it)

Acts 18:28 = His intellect and Scriptural Knowledge.

For he powerfully refuted (**DIKATELEGCHOMAI = 1x; to have, speak, based on a standard, through; i.e. powerfully refute**) the Jews in public, demonstrating by the Scriptures that Jesus was the Christ.

Principle #59: Put what you know to work in a zealous way for God.

Principle #60: God will fill the needs in our lack of knowledge. Php 3:14-16

I Press on toward the goal for the prize of the upward call of God in Christ Jesus. 15 Let us therefore, as many as are perfect, have this attitude; and if in anything you have a different attitude, God will reveal that also to you; 16 however, let us keep living by that same standard to which we have attained.

Apollos became the Pastor at Corinth. 1 Cor 1:12; 3:4-6; 4:6; 16:12

Paul wanted him to return to his team at a later time. Titus 3:13

Acts 19 To Ephesus

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
2. The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3
3. The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7
 - A. The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4
 - B. The Extension of The Church in Asia Minor. (12:25-16:5) Progress Report 5
 - C. The Extension of The Church in The Aegean Area. (16:6-19:20) Progress Report 6
 - 1). Second Missionary Journey-Macedonian Vision. 16:6-13
 - 2). First European Convert-Lydia. 16:14-15
 - 3). Imprisonment. 16:16-40 (Oct. 50 A.D.)
 - 4). Demon Cast Out. 16:16-18
 - 5). Seized. 16:19-21
 - 6). Imprisoned. 16:22-30
 - 7). Jailor Converted. 16:31-34
 - 8). Released. 16:35-40
 - 9). Thessalonica. 17:1-9 (Nov 50-Jan 51 A.D.)
 - 10). Berea. 17:10-15 (Feb 51)
 - 11). Athens. 17:16-21 (Mar 51)
 - 12). Sermon on Mars Hill. 17:22-34
 - 13). Corinth. 18:1-11 (Mar 51-Sept 52)
1 Thessalonians Written (Summer 51)
2 Thessalonians Written (Summer 51)
 - 14). Trial Before Gallio. 18:12-17
 - 15). Ephesus. 18:18-21 (Sept 52)
 - 16). Return to Jerusalem. 18:22 (Fourth Visit; Sept 52)
 - 17). Third Journey Begins. (Spring 53-May 57)
 - 18). Apollos. 18:24-28
 - 19). In Ephesus 19:1-19

Acts 19:1 = The Setting.

And it came about that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper country came to Ephesus, and found some disciples. (time frame: spring 51 A.D.)

Ephesus:

1. It was located on the west coast of Asia Minor.
2. It was a major trade center.
3. It as a major area of the worship of Artemis (Diana), the multi-breasted goddess of fertility whose Temple was one of the seven wonders of the ancient world.
4. This factor became the major economic draw because their harbor kept filling with silt.

- Paul went through the “interior districts” that would take him by Hierapolis and Philadelphia.

Principle #1: Men did not have to be “recruited” by Paul to enter the ministry in churches he planted.
(There was teamwork among the church; Paul had not previously met Apollos; Corinth selected him)

Principle #2: Apollos represents the call of God to the pastorate rather than the call of men.

Principle #3: Listening to the greatest teacher(s) in the world does not guarantee personal spiritual growth. Cf 1 Cor 1

Acts 19:2 = An Important Question.

He said to them, "Did you receive the Holy Spirit when you believed?" and they *said* to him, "No, we have not even heard whether there is a Holy Spirit."

Principle #4: Paul sought to determine the level of knowledge of these disciples.

Acts 19:3 = Further Probing.

And he said, "Into what then were you baptized?" and they said, "Into John's baptism."

Principle # 5: These disciples were devoted followers of a man who pointed to the One greater than he.

Acts 19:4 = Enlightenment.

Paul said, "John baptized with the baptism of repentance (**METANOIA = a change of mind**), telling the people (**in order that they might**) to believe in Him who was coming after him, that is, in Jesus."

Principle #6: John's baptism and Christian baptism were not the same.

Principle #7: John's baptism identified people with the coming Messiah while Christian baptism identifies people with the Messiah who has come.

Principle #8: These disciples had isolated themselves and thus missed some important Information. (John had been dead for almost 20 years)

Acts 19:5 = Their Quick Response.

When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

Principle #9: Their character is seen in their eager acceptance of the missing theology.

Principle #10: It is also seen in their willingness to readily identify with Jesus as the Messiah.

Principle #11: It is important to point out to those looking for the First Advent that it has already occurred. (Paul was not arrogant or stingy with the Information. Note that Paul found them)

Acts 19:6 = Receiving The Holy Spirit.

And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Spirit came on them, and they *began* speaking with tongues (**languages**) and prophesying.

Principle #12: The Baptism of the Holy Spirit was the marker of the Church Age Believer. (They were saved under the Age of Israel, but now they were part of the Bride)

Principle #13: Even when we are slow to find out due to isolation, God's grace is there for us.

Principle #14: When these new disciples of Jesus accepted the new information they were given a taste of Pentecost to authenticate what they had heard from Paul.

Acts 19:7 = The Number.

There were in all about twelve men. (**interesting number**)

Principle #15: These men would have a special ministry to other disciples of John who had not yet heard of Jesus.

Principle #16: John's message had spread into the world, but the converts lacked some vital information. (Apollos from Egypt and now these 12 men. Their ministry would be to search for other disciples of John and show them the word of God more accurately Cf 18:26; Apollos was on another assignment in Corinth. No record that Apollos was baptized with the Holy Spirit)

Acts 19:8 = He's Back. (Cf 18:19-21)

And he entered the synagogue and continued speaking out boldly for three months (**longer than usual**), reasoning (**Pres Act Ptc DIALEGW**) and persuading (**Pres Act Ptc PEITHW**) *them* about the kingdom of **(the)** God.

Principle #18: Paul was not a "one-shot" evangelist when he had the opportunity to teach more.

Principle #19: Paul had regained his boldness, which he may have lost after watching Crispus beaten. Cf 18:17

Principle #20: He tried many approaches to win some. Cf 1 Cor 9:22
(reason, persuasion, exhortation, confrontation, debate)

Acts 19:9 = Scar Tissue.

But when some (**of the synagogue members**) were becoming hardened (**IPF Pas Ind SKL8RUNW = to make dry or hard; they were developing scar tissue as they rejected the message; the IPF shows it was an ongoing process**) and disobedient (**IPF APEITHW = not persuaded, hence disobedient**), speaking evil (**Pres Act Ptc KAKOLOGEW**) of the way before the people, he withdrew from them and took away the disciples, reasoning daily in the school of Tyrannus (**means "tyrant"**). (**a lecture hall they evidently rented; It was well-known then but not now**)

Principle #21: Rejection of truth builds scar tissue on the soul. 1 Tim 4:1-3

Principle #22: Scar Tissue leads to sins of the tongue that often go public.

Principle #23: Paul left the synagogue in order to protect the new disciples.

Principle #24: He continued to teach them.

Acts 19:10 = Can't Stop This.

This took place for two years (**51-53 A.D.**), so that all who lived in Asia heard the word of the Lord, both Jews and Greeks.

Principle #25: This time Paul stays long enough to saturate the area.

Acts 19:11 = God's Hand.

God was performing extraordinary miracles by the hands of Paul,

Principle #26: God always does the miracles, though at times men may be His agents.

Acts 19:12 = Description.

So that handkerchiefs or aprons were even carried from his body to the sick, and the diseases left them and the evil (**PON8ROS = became evil**) spirits went out.

Principle #27: God chose to authenticate Paul's ministry in this area by unusual means because of the widespread acceptance of the occult and its practices at Ephesus.

Principle #28: The healings were real-not magical or psychological.
(This is going to be a small display of power against power.)

Acts 19:13 = Counterfeits.

But also some of the Jewish exorcists (**EXORKIST8S = denotes one who administers an oath or who employs a formula of conjuration for the expulsion of demons**), who went from place to place (**Jewish gypsies who followed the demons and the money**), attempted to name over those who had the evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, "I adjure (**Pres Act Ind ORKIDZW = 3x; to make an oath**) you by Jesus whom Paul preaches." (**This is a humorous attempt at a 3rd party exorcism; no relationship with the power, only calling on the name**)

Principle #29: Counterfeits will always emerge.

Principle #30: Mankind consistently seeks "magic words" to solve problems.

Principle #31: Some will try to use "magic words" for fame and fortune.

Acts 19:14 = Examples.

Seven sons of one Sceva, a Jewish chief priest, were doing this.

Acts 19:15 = Oops!

And the evil spirit answered and said to them, "I recognize Jesus, and I know about Paul, but who are you?"

Principle #32: One needs a relationship with "The Power" before trying to use His Name with power for personal benefit.

Principle #33: There are many ways that shortcomings can be exposed.

Acts 19:16 = Ouch!

And the man, in whom was the evil spirit, leaped on them and subdued all (**7**) of them and overpowered them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

Principle #34: Dabbling in the occult is dangerous.

Principle #35: Without God's power man cannot stand against the forces of evil. 2 Cor 11:14-15
(Some people try to control "spirit guides" etc.)

Acts 19:17 = The Reason for The Event.

This became known to all, both Jews and Greeks, who lived in Ephesus; and fear fell upon them all and the name of the Lord Jesus was being magnified (**IPF Pas Ind MEGALUNW**).

Principle #36: Clear-cut cosmic "failures" help to focus people upon the Lord.

Acts 19:18 = A Change of Mind.

Many also of those who had believed kept coming, confessing and disclosing their practices.

Principle #37: Believers had been involved in occult practices.

Principle #38: This incident was the trigger for them to give it up.
(One can be saved and still in spiritual error because it takes time to work out the problems in the soul)

Acts 19:19 = A Bonfire.

And many of those who practiced magic brought their books together and *began* burning them in the sight of everyone; and they counted up the price of them and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver. **(probably drachmas = denarius = one day's wage)**

Principle #39: This overt action was a testimony to God's grace and power.

Principle #40: When error is recognized, changes in our attitudes and lifestyles need to be made.

Principle #41: Christians should give up evil practices.

Principle #42: Notice that they destroyed costly items so that those items would not Influence others.

Principle #43: Real fame, fortune, power and pleasure are found only in Jesus Christ.

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
2. The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3
3. The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7
 - A. The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4
 - B. The Extension of The Church in Asia Minor. (12:25-16:5) Progress Report 5
 - C. The Extension of The Church in The Aegean Area. (16:6-19:20) Progress Report 6
 - 1). Second Missionary Journey-Macedonian Vision. 16:6-13
 - 2). First European Convert-Lydia. 16:14-15
 - 3). Imprisonment. 16:16-40 (Oct. 50 A.D.)
 - 4). Demon Cast Out. 16:16-18
 - 5). Seized. 16:19-21
 - 6). Imprisoned. 16:22-30
 - 7). Jailor Converted. 16:31-34
 - 8). Released. 16:35-40
 - 9). Thessalonica. 17:1-9 (Nov 50-Jan 51 A.D.)
 - 10). Berea. 17:10-15 (Feb 51)
 - 11). Athens. 17:16-21 (Mar 51)
 - 12). Sermon on Mars Hill. 17:22-34
 - 13). Corinth. 18:1-11 (Mar 51-Sept 52)
1 Thessalonians Written (Summer 51)
2 Thessalonians Written (Summer 51)
 - 14). Trial Before Gallio. 18:12-17
 - 15). Ephesus. 18:18-21 (Sept 52)
 - 16). Return to Jerusalem. 18:22 (Fourth Visit; Sept 52)
 - 17). Third Journey Begins. (Spring 53-May 57)
 - 18). Apollos. 18:24-28
 - 19). In Ephesus. 19:1-19
 - 20). Progress Report 6. 19:20 (Sept 53-May 56)

Acts 19:20 = The Bottom Line.

So the word of the Lord was growing mightily and prevailing.

Principle #45: The Word was moving toward Europe and could not be stopped.

Summary of Summary Verses

1. **The Church at Jerusalem: Acts 6:7**
The word of God kept on **spreading**; and the number of the disciples continued to **increase** greatly in Jerusalem, and a great many of the priests were becoming **obedient** to the faith.
 2. **From Jerusalem to Palestine: Acts 9:31**
So the church throughout all Judea and Galilee and Samaria enjoyed peace, being **built up**; and **going on** in the fear of the Lord and in the comfort of the Holy Spirit, it continued to **increase**.
 3. **From Palestine to Antioch: Acts 12:24**
But the word of the Lord continued to **grow** and to be **multiplied**.
 4. **From Antioch to Asia. Acts 16:5**
So the churches were being **strengthened** in the faith, and were **increasing** in number daily.
 5. **From Asia to Europe. Acts 19:20**
So the word of the Lord was **growing** mightily and **prevailing**.
1. **The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)**
 2. **The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3**
 3. **The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7**
 - A. **The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4**
 - B. **The Extension of The Church in Asia Minor. (12:25-16:5) Progress Report 5**
 - C. **The Extension of The Church in The Aegean Area. (16:6-19:20) Progress Report 6**
 - D. **The Extension of The Church to Rome. (19:21-28:31) Progress Report 7**
 - 1). **Paul's Resolve. 19:21-22**

Acts 19:21 = Advance Planning.

Now after these things were finished, Paul purposed in the Spirit to go to Jerusalem after he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, saying, "After I have been there, I must also see Rome."

Principle #1: Paul made plans in advance to revisit and strengthen churches he planted and to visit new ones.

Acts 19:22 = The Advance Party.

And having sent (**Aor Act Ptc APOSTELLW**) into Macedonia two of those who ministered (**Pres Act Ptc DIAKONEW**) to him, Timothy and Erastus (**a well-known companion of Paul who had a special interest in the church at Corinth; Cf 2 Tim 4:20**), he himself stayed in Asia for a while (**from context we would assume Ephesus as his final days at Ephesus are recorded in the next chapter**).

Principle #2: Paul's plans were flexible when he saw the need in Ephesus.

Principle #3: He still stayed in touch with other people.

Principle #4: Paul's missionary activities were team efforts, and he used several different teams.

1. **The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)**
2. **The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3**
3. **The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7**
 - A. **The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4**
 - B. **The Extension of The Church in Asia Minor. (12:25-16:5) Progress Report 5**
 - C. **The Extension of The Church in The Aegean Area. (16:6-19:20) Progress Report 6**
 - D. **The Extension of The Church to Rome. (19:21-28:31) Progress Report 7**

- 1). **Paul's Resolve. 19:21-22**
- 2). **Opposition From Demetrius. 19:23-41**
1 Corinthians Written (Spring 56)

Acts 19:23 = Problems.

About that time there occurred no small disturbance (**TARACHOS = a troubling, stirring**) concerning the way.

Principle #5: Where Christianity is having impact, one can expect an attack.

Acts 19:24 = The Ringleader.

For a man named Demetrius, a silversmith, who made silver shrines (**NAOS = looks at an inner sanctum, an overt manifestation of a mindset**) of Artemis (**aka Diana**), was bringing no little business to the craftsmen;

Principle #6: Especially when the impact hits people's wallets.

Acts 19:25 = The Love of Money.

These he gathered together with the workmen of similar *trades*, and said, "Men, you know that our prosperity (**EUPORIA = means a good passage, facility, wealth**) depends upon this business.

Principle #7: The world likes to attack in groups.

Principle #8: The love of money has been a constant foe of Christianity, both from the outside and the inside. Cf Acts 5

Principle #9: Often the world determines right and wrong on the basis of profit.
(Character and integrity should not be for sale.)

Acts 19:26 = The Charges.

"You see (**Pres Act Ind THEWREW**) and hear that not only in Ephesus, but in almost all of Asia, this Paul has persuaded and turned away a considerable number of people, saying that gods made with hands are no gods *at all*.

Principle #10: While attacking, the attackers often pay tribute to a person who honors God.

Principle #11: Exposing and impacting people's idolatry and dishonest gain will often bring a harsh response.

Acts 19:27 = Dangers Ahead.

"Not only is there danger (**Pres Act Ind KINDUNEW = to run a risk, face danger, be in jeopardy**) that this trade of ours fall into disrepute (**APELEGMOS = to refute from, censure, repudiation of that which is shown to be worthless**), but also that the Temple (**HIERON = the outer structure**) of the great goddess Artemis be regarded (**LOGIDZOMAI = to be logically appraised**) as worthless and that she whom all of Asia and the world worship will even be dethroned from her magnificence."

Principle #12: Fear tied to greed often drives the world's thoughts and actions.

Principle #13: Their "kingdom" was on the verge of collapse.

Principle #14: Christians who take a stand can make a difference.

Principle #15: Their charge against Paul actually substantiated his teaching that a real God cannot be dethroned.

Principle #16: Our God is not confined to temples made with hands.

Acts 19:28 = The Crowd Response.

When they heard *this* and were filled with rage (**THUMOS**), they *began* crying out, saying, "Great is Artemis of the Ephesians!" (**a type of self-hypnosis/brainwashing**)

Principle #17: A typical outgrowth of fear is anger and incessant repetition of the lie.

Acts 19:29 = Someone to Attack.

The city was filled with the confusion (**SUGCHUSIS = 1x; to pour together, hence a disturbance**), and they rushed with one accord (**HOMOTHUMADON = one passion**) into the theater, dragging along Gaius and Aristarchus, Paul's traveling companions from Macedonia.

Principle #18: Even traveling with Paul was risky business.

Acts 19:30 = Paul's Desire.

And when Paul wanted (**Pres Act Ptc BOULOMAI = not just a desire but had a plan behind it**) to go into the assembly, the disciples would not let him.

Principle #19: Paul seems to have lost all sense of fear.

Principle #20: It also seems as though he advanced toward offering his body as a living sacrifice. Rom 12:1

Acts 19:31 = Friendly Advice.

Also some of the Asiarchs who were friends of his sent to him and repeatedly urged him not to venture into the theater.

Principle #21: God used the advice of friends to stop Paul's intended actions.

Acts 19:32 = Mass Confusion.

So then, some were shouting one thing and some another, for the assembly (**EKKL8SIA = this is the generic meaning of the same word that later became used in a technical sense, a church**) was in confusion and the majority did not know for what reason they had come together.

Principle #22: Confusion rules the world. 1 Cor 14:33

Principle #23: Some people are simply "herd-bound."
(To some it looked like a good riot to attend)

Acts 19:33 = A Wrong Identification.

Some of the crowd concluded (**Aor Act Ind SUMBIBADZW = to instruct; the Romans viewed them as the same because they both worshipped an invisible God and didn't buy idols**) it was Alexander (**a Jew or Christian?**), since the Jews had put him forward; and having motioned with his hand, Alexander was intending to make a defense to the assembly (**people**).

Principle #24: The mob picked someone else to focus on.

Principle #25: Are we as available as Alexander?

Acts 19:34 = The Crowd Won't Listen.

But when they recognized (**EPIGINWSKW**) that he was a Jew, a *single* outcry (**lit: there became one voice**) arose from them all as they shouted for about two hours, "Great is Artemis of the Ephesians!"

Principle #26: Mobs don't like to listen to reason or to the defense of the accused, but would rather continue to repeat their lie.

Acts 19:35 = The Town Clerk.

After quieting the crowd, the town clerk said (**Pres Act Ind PH8MI = enlightened**), "Men of Ephesus, what man is there after all who does not know (**Pres Act Ind GINWSKW**) that the city of the Ephesians is guardian (**NEWKOROS = a Temple-keeper; This is KOIN8'** for one who has charge of the Temple. It was an honorary title given to certain cities) of the Temple of the great Artemis and of the *image* which fell down from heaven (**DIOPET8S = 1x; translates the entire last phrase; it is a compound word that means "fallen from the sky, the source being Jupiter)**?"

- The "town clerk" was the scribe elected by the assembly and not appointed by Rome.
- He was the highest ranking official in Ephesus.

Principle #27: God used a deluded government official to quiet down the mob by appealing to their delusion.

Principle #28: Notice that the Temple of the goddess needed humans to guard it.

Acts 19:36 = From Their Perspective.

"So, since these are undeniable facts (**ANANTIRR8TOS = 1x; not to be spoken against, hence undeniable**), you ought (**lit: it is an obligation to you all**) to keep calm and to do nothing rash.

Principle #29: Religion accepts unsubstantiated theories as universal truths.

Principle #30: They were violating their own beliefs if Artemis was to bless and protect them.

Acts 19:37 = No Valid Charges.

"For you have brought these men *here* who are neither robbers of temples nor blasphemers of our goddess.

Principle #31: Paul and his team had not violated their laws nor directly attacked their goddess.

Principle #32: He simply spoke the truth from the positive side.

Acts 19:38 = The Decision.

"So then, if Demetrius and the craftsmen who are with him have a complaint against any man, the courts are in session and proconsuls are *available*; let them bring charges against one another.

Principle #33: At times even the cosmos will recognize that mob rule is not the answer.

Acts 19:39 = Bring Your Charges to The Proper Place.

"But if you want anything beyond this, it shall be settled in the lawful assembly (**EKKL8SIA**).

Principle #34: The cosmos may also recognize that disputes should be settled in an appropriate format, not in an unlawful court.

Acts 19:40 = The Real Danger.

"For indeed we are in danger of being accused of a riot in connection with today's events, since there is no real cause for it, and in this connection we will be unable to account for this disorderly gathering."

Principle #35: They may bow to government authority.

(The scribe is pointing out that Rome could take sanctions against them for this riot which would affect them economically as well. Who was the bigger threat, Paul or Rome? Is this part of the background for Rom 13:1-7?)

Acts 19:41 = Dismissed.

After saying this he dismissed the assembly.

Principle #36: The reasons behind an "assembly" are important because an EKKL8SIA can be a mob or a church.

Acts 20

Paul's Third Journey Continued

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
2. The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3
3. The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7
 - A. The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4
 - B. The Extension of The Church in Asia Minor. (12:25-16:5) Progress Report 5
 - C. The Extension of The Church in The Aegean Area. (16:6-19:20) Progress Report 6
 - D. The Extension of The Church to Rome. (19:21-28:31) Progress Report 7
 - 1). Paul's Resolve. 19:21-22
 - 2). Opposition From Demetrius. 19:23-41
1 Corinthians Written (Spring 56)
 - 3). Paul in Macedonia and Greece. 20:1-16 (June 56)
2 Corinthians Written (Oct 56)
Romans Written (Winter 56)

Acts 20:1 = Time to Leave.

And after the uproar had ceased, Paul sent for the disciples and when he had exhorted them (**Aor Act Ptc PARAKALEW = called them alongside**) and taken his leave (**Aor Act Ptc ASPADZOMAI = saluted**) of them, he departed to go to Macedonia.

Principle # 1: This time Paul waited for the uproar to cease.

Principle # 2: His personal safety was no longer an important issue to him.

(God used his fear beforehand to get him to more places to spread the gospel. Now he is relaxed about carrying out God's will, even if it costs him his life).

Principle # 3: This is an important advance in Paul's own Spiritual growth.

(It is preparation for martyrdom. Cf Php 1-21-24)

Acts 20:2 = Ministry of Exhortation.

And when he had gone through those districts and had given them much exhortation, he came to Greece.

Principle # 4: Paul's ministry was also one of encouragement.

Acts 20:3 = Foils Their Plans.

And *there* he spent three months (**winter of 57-58; here he wrote to the Romans; Cf Rom 15:17-33, before his last trip to Jerusalem; taking a collection from the churches to Jerusalem**), and when a plot was formed against him by the Jews as he was about to set sail for Syria, he determined to return through Macedonia.

Principle # 5: When we become aware of cosmic traps, we may choose to frustrate them by changing itineraries.

Principle # 6: The mission should be our guide.

Acts 20:4 = The Team

And he was accompanied by Sopater of Berea, the *son* of Pyrrhus; and by Aristarchus and Secundus of the Thessalonians; and Gaius of Derbe, and Timothy, and Tychicus and Trophimus of Asia.

Acts 20:5 = Paul and Luke Stay Behind.

But these had gone on ahead and were waiting for us (**Paul and Luke**) at Troas.

Principle #7: Paul got many churches involved in the ministry.

Principle #8: He also got a wide geographical area involved.

Principle # 9: He gave these men some time on their own.

Acts 20:6 = Stay For A Feast.

And we sailed from Philippi after the days of unleavened bread, and came to them at Troas within five days, and there we stayed seven days.

Principle #10: Paul would use the Jewish feasts to teach people the reality behind the types. Heb 10:1

Principle #11: Paul observed the feasts so as not to present a "stumbling-block" before the Jews.

Acts 20:7 = Ready For This??

And on the first day of the week, when we were gathered together to break bread, Paul *began* talking to them, intending to depart the next day, and he prolonged his message until midnight.

Principle #12: This time of fellowship turned into an all-night Bible class.

Acts 20:8 = The Setting

And there were many lamps in the upper room where we were gathered together.

Principle #13: Paul's sermon may have been about "lights."

Acts 20:9 = What A Sermon

And there was a certain young man named Eutychus sitting on the window sill, sinking into a deep sleep; and as Paul kept on talking, he was overcome by sleep and fell down from the third floor, and was picked up dead (**NEKROS**).

Principle #14: This young man endured with all his strength.

(This is not a message about sleeping in church as he had been there for hours, listening. How many of us would make it all night no matter how interested we were?)

Principle #15: Sometimes even in our tenacity, it will seem as though "bad" things will happen.

Acts 20:10 = Paul's Compassion

But Paul went down and fell upon him and after embracing him, he said, "Do not be troubled (**M8 + Pres Pas Imp THORUBEW = to make an uproar, be troubled; translation: stop being troubled**), for his life (**PSUCH8 = soul**) is in him."

Principle #16: Paul's response was out of compassion-not judgment.

Principle #17: The "bad" things were actually designed to glorify God.

Acts 20:11 = More to Talk About

And when he had gone *back* up, and had broken the bread and eaten, he talked with them a long while, until daybreak, and so departed.

Principle #18: "Good" things give rise to more exhortation.

Acts 20:12 = Comfort

And they took away the boy alive, and were greatly comforted.

Principle #19: This was a picture of God's grace to those who endure.

(Raise them up, pick them up when they fall. I wonder how this "impacted" Eutychus. It did the rest who attended. I wonder if he became a martyr??)

Acts 20:13 = Perseverance

But we, going ahead to the ship, set sail for Assos, intending from there to take Paul on board; for thus he had arranged it, intending himself to go by land.

Principle #20: Paul gave these men some more rest and relaxation while continuing to minister.

Acts 20:14 = Reunited

And when he met us at Assos, we took him on board and came to Mytilene.

Acts 20:15 = The Journey.

And sailing from there, we arrived the following day opposite Chios; and the next day we crossed over to Samos; and the day following we came to Miletus.

Principle #21: Paul rejoined the group for some final words.

Acts 20:16 = Decisions

For Paul had decided to sail past Ephesus in order that he might not have to spend time in Asia; for he was hurrying to be in Jerusalem, if possible, on the day of Pentecost.

Principle #22: Paul made a decision to avoid an area so he wouldn't get sidetracked from his itinerary.
(Note that he was flexible and also mission-minded)

Principle #23: Paul sought to go to Jerusalem for the 25th birthday of The Church.

1. **The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)**
2. **The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3**
3. **The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7**
 - A. **The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4**
 - B. **The Extension of The Church in Asia Minor. (12:25-16:5) Progress Report 5**
 - C. **The Extension of The Church in The Aegean Area. (16:6-19:20) Progress Report 6**
 - D. **The Extension of The Church to Rome. (19:21-28:31) Progress Report 7**
 - 1). **Paul's Resolve. 19:21-22**
 - 2). **Opposition From Demetrius. 19:23-41**
1 Corinthians Written (Spring 56)
 - 3). **Paul in Macedonia and Greece. 20:1-16 (June 56)**
2 Corinthians Written (Oct 56)
Romans Written (Winter 56)

4). Farewell to Ephesian Elders. 20:17-38 (May 57)

Acts 20:17 = Calling of The Elders

And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus and called to him the Elders of the church. **(notice plurality; 25 years into the Church Age)**

Principle # 1: Paul sought a final time together with those he had trained.

Acts 20:18 = Amount of Time With Them

And when they had come to him, he said to them, "You yourselves know **(Pres Pas Ind EPIST8MAI = understand)**, from the first day that I set foot in Asia, how I was with you the whole time,

Principle # 2: He points out his devotion to them and the amount of time spent.

Acts 20:19 = Characteristics of The Time

Serving **(Pres Act Ptc DOULEUW)** the Lord with all humility **(humbleness of mind)** and with tears and with trials which came upon me through the plots of the Jews;

Principle # 3: Even Paul experienced stress.

Principle # 4: But it didn't stop his service to the Lord.

(This is possible when one realizes the greatness of the Master. Compare how much effort will people expend to make money, impress people etc.)

Acts 20:20 = His Ministry.

How I did not shrink **(Aor Act Ind HUPOSTELLW = to draw back, used of lowering a sail and thus slowing the course; hence of being remiss in holding the truth)** from declaring to you anything that was profitable, and teaching you publicly and from house to house.

Principle #5: Paul taught them what was profitable.

(Namely, the things that are valuable to the Christian life)

Principle #6: He employed different methods of public and private teaching.

Acts 20:21 = Crux of Teaching-Witness

Solemnly testifying **(Pres Act Ptc DIAMARTUREW)** to both Jews and Greeks of repentance toward **(the)** God and faith in our Lord Jesus Christ.

Principle #7: Paul's teaching included his personal witness.

Principle #8: His message was focused on repentance and faith.

Acts 20:22 = Paul's Next Stop.

"And now, behold **(Aor Act Imp HORAW)**, bound in **(the)** Spirit, I am on my way to Jerusalem, not knowing what will happen to me there,

Principle # 9: Paul doesn't know exactly what awaits him in his next geographical assignment.

Acts 20:23 = Specific Information

Except that the Holy Spirit solemnly testifies to me in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions await me. **(both physical and soul tests)**

Principle #10: He does know that it will involve physical suffering and soul testing.

Acts 20:24 = Paul's Living Sacrifice

"But I do not consider my life (**lit: I do not make a word for my soul**) of any account (**honor**), in order that I may finish (**Aor Act subj TELEIOW = come to an end**) my course (**DROMOS = 3x; of John the Baptist 13:25; 2 Tim 4:7; A racecourse**), and the ministry (**DIAKONOS = physical service**) which I received from the Lord Jesus, to testify solemnly of the gospel of the grace of God.

Principle #11: Paul's body is completely given to the Lord's service.

Principle #12: His objective is to finish the race. 1 Cor 9:24-27; 2 Tim 4:6-8

Principle #13: This involves fulfilling his ministry. Cf 2 Tim 4:5

Principle #14: His ministry is spreading the gospel. 2 Tim 4:5

Acts 20:25 = On Their Own

"And now, behold, I know that you all, among whom I went about preaching the kingdom, will see my face no more.

Principle #15: Carrying out assignments sometimes means saying farewell.

Acts 20:26 = Personal Responsibility of All Men

"Therefore, I testify to you this day, that I am innocent (**KATHAROS**) of the blood of all men.

Principle #16: Paul's communication of truth and example left him innocent of other people's rejection of truth.

(While it is true no one will go to hell because we didn't tell them, it is equally true that we are supposed to tell them)

Acts 20:27 = Paul Met His Responsibilities.

"For I did not shrink (**Aor Act Ind HUPOSTELLW = same word as 20:20**) from declaring to you the whole purpose of God. (**BOUL8 = 12x; from a root meaning "a will," hence counsel, advice; a result of a determination; this looks at all of God's "advice" that he has laid out for us**)

Principle #17: Paul didn't "tickle their ears." 2 Tim 4:3-4

Principle #18: He taught them things with which they would readily agree and things with which they wouldn't.

Principle #19: His focus was on the advice and counsel that God wanted us to know.

(It does not necessarily mean that he went through a careful exegesis and interpretation of every book of the Old Testament and the few that had been written in the NT; but it does mean that all the major and important doctrines had been taught clearly and completely. Thoroughly knowing the original languages would have made it easy.)

Acts 20:28 = Warning and Charge.

"Be on guard (**Pres Act Imp PROSECHW = have in front of your face; make a priority**) for yourselves and for all the flock, which the Holy Spirit has made you overseers (**EPISKOPOS = at times this word may be translated as "bishops"**), to shepherd (**Pres Act Inf POIMAINW = comes from a word that means "pastor"**) the church of (the) God which he purchased (**Aor Mid Ind PERIPOIEW = made a circle around; i.e. form a sheepfold; encircled**) with his own blood.

Principle #20: Spiritual leaders have a personal and corporate responsibility to give God's flock priority in their lives.

Principle #21: Shepherding involves protecting, feeding and leading those allotted to one's care.
1 Pet 5:2

Principle #22: The appointment to the office is not as important as the function.

Principle #23: Note that they were taught (verse 27) in order to pastor, which involves teaching others to pastor. 2 Tim 2:2

Principle #24: A pastor can never forget the owner of the sheep because the owner paid the price for them. John 10

Acts 20:29 = Attack From Outside

"I know (**OIDA**) that after my departure savage wolves will come in among you, not sparing the flock;

Principle #25: Paul prophesies the rise of wolves who would ravage the flock.

Principle #26: Wolves have no real concern for the flock, only for themselves.

Principle #27: Wolves seek to get what they can from the sheep while trying to build their own kingdom instead of spreading God's kingdom. Cf 20:25

Acts 20:30 = Attack From inside

And from among your own selves men will arise, speaking perverse things (**Perf Pas Ptc DIASTREPHW = turned inside out, twisted**), to draw away the disciples after them.

Principle #28: No one is immune from departing from the Truth.

Principle #29: Distortion of the Word of the first step.

Principle #30: Often, the underlying reason is a desire to get people to follow them instead of the Lord.

Acts 20:31 = Paul's Concern

Therefore (**DIO = draws a major conclusion**) be on the alert (**Pres Act Imp GR8GOREW = be spiritually awake**), remembering that night and day for a period of three years I did not cease to admonish each one with tears.

Principle #31: Pastors must constantly be spiritually awake. 2 Tim 1:6

Principle #32: The seminary lasted three years.

Principle #33: It involved personal attention from Paul and probed the personal weaknesses of the men. 2 Tim 1:7

Acts 20:32 = They Are Not Alone

"And now, I commend (**Pres Act Ind PARATITH8MI = place beside**) you to God and to the word of His grace (**a central issue of the gospel**), which is able to build you up (**Pres Pas Ptc DUNAMAI + Aor Act Inf OIKODOMEW**) and to give you the inheritance among all those who are sanctified (**Perf Pas Ptc HAGIADZW**).

Principle #34: Those who train others must let them go serve before God.

Principle #35: A personal relationship with God and obedience to His word will let us stand firm.

Principle #36: God and His Word build and bless.

Principle #37: We cannot legitimately blame others for our failures.

Acts 20:33 = Important Example

"I have coveted no one's silver or gold or clothes. (**They were witnesses**)

Principle #38: Paul was not motivated by money or possessions.

Acts 20:34 = His Work Ethic

"You yourselves know that these hands ministered to my own needs and to the men who were with me.

Principle #39: He did what was necessary to continue his ministry.

Principle #40: Will we do what is necessary to fulfill ours?

Acts 20:35 = A Model: 1 Cor 11:1

"In everything I showed you that by working hard in this manner you must help the weak and remember the words of the Lord Jesus, that He himself said, 'It is more blessed (**MAKARIOS**) to give than to receive.'" (**This is not a direct quote from anywhere in the gospels, but is close to Luke 6:38 and is clear from the Lord's example**)

Principle #41: Paul also taught by example.

Principle #42: Examples help the weak.

Principle #43: One is known by what he gives.

(Your gifts can be yourself, your time, etc. It is not what you have, but what has you.)

Acts 20:36 = Closing Prayer

And when he had said these things, he knelt down and prayed with them all.

Principle #44: Paul closed his final exhortation with a humble prayer.

(Notice Paul's example, responsibility, and attitude.)

Acts 20:37 = They Didn't Want to See Him Go

And they *began* to weep aloud and embraced Paul, and repeatedly kissed him.

Principle #45: Some farewells are necessary even though they are extremely sorrowful.

Principle #46: Some people will not stand on their own until they are forced.

Acts 20:38 = They Knew It Was Last Time

Grieving especially over the word which he had spoken, that they would see his face no more. And they were accompanying him to the ship.

Principle #47: Some farewells are until eternity.

Acts 21

On The Road Again

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
2. The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3
3. The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31)
Progress Reports 4-7
 - A. The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4
 - B. The Extension of The Church in Asia Minor. (12:25-16:5) Progress Report 5
 - C. The Extension of The Church in The Aegean Area. (16:6-19:20) Progress Report 6
 - D. The Extension of The Church to Rome. (19:21-28:31) Progress Report 7
 - 1). Paul's Resolve. 19:21-22
 - 2). Opposition From Demetrius. 19:23-41
1 Corinthians Written (Spring 56)
 - 3). Paul in Macedonia and Greece. 20:1-16 (June 56)
2 Corinthians Written (Oct 56)
Romans Written (Winter 56)
 - 4). Farewell to Ephesian Elders. 20:17-38 (May 57)
 - 5). The Trip. 21:1-14

Acts 21:1 = The Trip

And when it came about that we had parted from them and had set sail, we ran a straight course to Cos and the next day to Rhodes and from there to Patara;

Acts 21:2 = The Departure.

And having found a ship crossing over to Phoenicia, we went aboard and set sail.

Acts 21:3 = Arrival.

And when we had come in sight of Cyprus, leaving it on the left, we kept sailing to Syria and landed at Tyre; for there the ship was to unload its cargo.

Principle #1: Paul sought the quickest way to get to Jerusalem for the Feast of Pentecost.
(We don't know if he made it on time; counting the days traveled he could have.)

Acts 21:4 = Time In Antioch (?)

And after looking up the disciples (**probably at Antioch**), we stayed there seven days; and they kept telling Paul through the Spirit not to set foot in Jerusalem.

Principle #2: At times it seems that the Holy Spirit gives conflicting instructions. Cf 19:21
(Paul purposed by the Spirit to go to Jerusalem...)

Principle #3: The Holy Spirit had given Paul specific instructions.

Principle #4: The Holy Spirit had told the disciples what would happen to Paul. Cf 21:11

Principle #5: The disciples urged him not to go.

Acts 21:5 = Farewell.

And when it came about that our days there were ended, we departed and started on our journey, while they all, with wives and children, escorted us until we were out of the city. And after kneeling down on the beach and praying, we said farewell (**Aor Act Ind ASPADZOMAI = saluted**) to one another.

Principle #6: Paul was leaving the comfort of a close relationship to continue the mission.

Principle #7: Again the group closed in prayer.

Acts 21:6 = Time to Go on

Then we went on board the ship, and they returned home again.

Principle #8: After fellowship and prayer we must continue our ministries.

Acts 21:7 = Another Stop

And when we had finished the voyage from Tyre, we arrived at Ptolemais; and after greeting the brethren, we stayed with them for a day.

Acts 21:8 = Special Fellowship.

And on the next day we departed and came to Caesarea; and entering the house of Philip the evangelist, who was one of the seven (**deacons of Acts 6**), we stayed with him.

Principle #9: The service of deacon may be a training ground for another type of ministry.

Principle #10: Paul and Philip would mutually encourage one another.

Acts 21:9 = Philip's Family

Now this man had four virgin daughters who were prophetesses.

(Philip had been there for 20 yrs., Eusebius tells us that Philip and his daughters eventually moved to Hierapolis and that his daughters provided information on the early days of the Jerusalem church for Papias, a writer of five books, which are no longer extant concerning "Our Lord's Sayings.")

Principle #11: The gift of prophecy was not limited to men.

Acts 21:10 = Another Prophet

And as we were staying there for some days, a certain prophet named Agabus (**Cf 11:28 prophesied the famine that occurred during the reign of Claudius**) came down from Judea.

Principle #12: The Holy Spirit widely distributed the gifts.

Principle #13: Prophets in the early church could and would verify each other's messages. 1 Cor 14:29,32

Acts 21:11 = The Prophecy

And coming to us, he took Paul's belt and bound his own feet and hands, and said, "This is what the Holy Spirit says; 'In this way the Jews at Jerusalem will bind the man who owns this belt and deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.'

Acts 21:12 = One Reading of The Holy Spirit's instructions.

When we had heard this, we as well as the local residents *began* begging him not to go up to Jerusalem.

Principle #14: It is easy to look with alarm to distressing news.

Principle #15: Yet, fear is not to drive our decisions.

Principle #16: A normal reaction is to desire that a loved one not undergo harm.

Acts 21:13 = Paul's Response

Then Paul answered, "What are you doing, weeping and breaking my heart? For I am ready not only to be bound, but even to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus."

Principle #17: Paul understood the prophecy and also his mission.

Principle #18: When we are dealing with God's revealed will, we must pursue it.

Principle #19: Even though well-meaning and loving friends may oppose us.

Principle #20: Would we knowingly walk into the "Valley of the shadow of death" for our Lord? Psa 23

Principle #21: This is often a much greater test than when we stumble blindly through it.
(Cf What Jesus faced at the Cross knowing exactly what He was facing)

Principle #22: The Lord sanctioned and approved of Paul's Actions. Cf 23:11

Acts 21:14 = Reluctant Compliance.

And since he would not be persuaded, we fell silent, remarking "The will (THEL8MA = the gracious design not the determined will) of the Lord be done (Pres Act Imp GINOMAI)!"

Principle #23: Standing firm for God's revealed will is difficult at times.

Principle #24: At times we need examples of standing firm to orient us to God's will.

Principle #25: At first we may be reluctant and just mouth empty words.

Principle #26: It may take us a long time to really comply.

Principle #27: Paul knew that God would work it for good because he was displaying his love for Him.
Rom 8:28; Php 1:12-13

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
2. The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3
3. The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7
 - A. The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4
 - B. The Extension of The Church in Asia Minor. (12:25-16:5) Progress Report 5
 - C. The Extension of The Church in The Aegean Area. (16:6-19:20) Progress Report 6
 - D. The Extension of The Church to Rome. (19:21-28:31) Progress Report 7
 - 1). Paul's Resolve. 19:21-22
 - 2). Opposition From Demetrius. 19:23-41
1 Corinthians Written (Spring 56)
 - 3). Paul in Macedonia and Greece. 20:1-16 (June 56)
2 Corinthians Written (Oct 56)

Romans Written (Winter 56)

- 4). Farewell to Ephesian Elders. 20:17-38 (May 57)
- 5). The Trip. 21:1-14
- 6). Paul's Fifth Visit to Jerusalem. 21:15-26 (May 57)

Acts 21:15 = The Journey

And after these days, we got ready (**Aor Act Ptc EPISKEUADZW = make ready for a military campaign; put armor on, sharpen the sword, etc.**) and started on our way up to Jerusalem.

Principle #1: Be sure your spiritual armor is on before going into a known difficult area.

Acts 21:16 = Helpers.

And *some* of the disciples from Caesarea also came with us, taking us to Mnason of Cyprus, a disciple of long standing (**lit: a disciple from the first; not everyone would have welcomed Paul into their home, Cf context**) with whom we were to lodge.

Principle #2: God provides helpers along the way who understand and appreciate the mission.

Acts 21:17 = Reception At Jerusalem.

And when we had come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly (**Aor Act Ind APODECHOMAI = this is a word that means to consciously and deliberately receive.**).

Principle #3: The reuniting of Christian brothers brings joy.

Acts 21:18 = To The Elders.

And now the following day Paul went in with us to James, and all the Elders were present. (**27 May, 57 A.D.; on the eve of Pentecost**)

Principle #4: Paul reports to the Elders at the Jerusalem church.

(We do not know at this time if any of the Apostles are present. They too had gone on missionary journeys)

Acts 21:19 = The Report

And after he had greeted them (**Aor Act Ptc ASPADZOMAI = saluted**), he *began* to relate one by one the things which God had done (**Aor Act Ind POIEW**) among the Gentiles through (**DIA**) his ministry (**DIAKONOS**).

Principle #5: Paul went through a detailed account of what had transpired during his Third Missionary Journey. Acts 18:23-21:15

Principle #6: He was careful to give God the credit.

Acts 21:20 = The Response and The Problem

And when they heard it they *began* glorifying God (**IPF DOXADZW**); and they said to him, "You see (**Pres Act Ind THEWREW = to view as a spectator**), brother, how many thousands there are among the Jews of those who have believed (**Pres Act Ptc PISTEUW**), and they are all zealous for the law;

Principle #7: True ministerial success glorifies God.

Principle #8: The Elders present Paul with a problem with which he is a part.

Principle #9: The issue is a massive group of weaker Believers.

(They are 24-25 yrs. into Church Age and one would think that Christians would be past the wrong attitudes, but weaker Believers will always be with the Church)

Principle #10: Trying to change 1,500 years of tradition is a slow process.

Principle #11: Being zealous for the law from a grace perspective should actually lead one into a greater appreciation of Jesus Christ and grace. Gal 3:23-25

Acts 21:21 = The Crux of The Problem.

And they have been told about you (**does not indicate that it was done by the Elders**), that you are teaching all the Jews who are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses (**lit: an apostasy from Moses; a standing away from**), telling them not to circumcise their children nor to walk according to the customs.

Principle #12: Their report was basically accurate though it lacked Paul's balance. Cf 1 Cor 8

Principle #13: When we don't understand the principles behind certain actions it can lead to legalisms. (When the action becomes more important than the principle a legalism will occur. Actions should be an outgrowth of the principles and subject to change as needed without violating ethics.)

Principle #14: Paul didn't argue with their assessment of his teaching.

Principle #15: Paul could withstand questioning from his "peers."

Acts 21:23 = Request

"Therefore, do this that we tell you (**Aor Act Imp POIEW**). We have four men who are under a vow (**EUCH8 = Cf 18:18**)

Principle #16: They ask for his help.

(Imperatives are exhortations. Paul an apostle, had no authority over him; these were worded very strongly. Note that Paul doesn't begin teaching the Doctrine of Authority but instead weighs the issues and decides to work with them.)

Acts 21:24 = Specifics.

Take them and purify yourself along with them, and pay *their* expenses in order that they may shave their heads (**fulfillment of the Nazarite vow**); and all will know that there is nothing to the things which they have been told by you, but that you yourself also walk orderly (**Pres Act Ind STOICHEW = to conform to a standard, march in line**), keeping (**Pres Act Ptc PHULASSW = not just to keep but guard**) the law.

Principle #17: Paul was bringing to Jerusalem an offering from the churches to help the Jerusalem saints.

Principle #18: The Elders did not want to be accused of selling out their beliefs for money. (This was especially important during this time when the High Priesthood was being bought and sold.)

Principle #19: And yet they did not want Paul to think they didn't support his ministry. Cf 21:20

Principle #20: They ask him to overtly comply with a part of the law that was held sacred.

Principle #21: This would display that rejecting the law was not really the issue. 1 Tim 1:8

Principle #22: The Nazarite vow could be used to tell people about Jesus Christ.

Principle #23: The Elders knew that the people had not yet fully grasped their freedom.

Acts 21:25 = They Understand the Principles

"But concerning the Gentiles who have believed (**Pres Act Ptc PISTEUW**), we wrote, having decided that they should abstain from meat sacrificed to idols and from blood and from what is strangled and from fornication."

Principle #24: They ask him to do this for the sake of the Jews.

Principle #25: They are not seeking to impose this on all of Christianity.

Principle #26: They understand the basic principles of the Christian life involve abstinence from idolatry, occultism and immorality. Acts 15

Acts 21:26 = Compliance

Then Paul took the men, and the next day, purifying himself along with them, went into the Temple, giving notice of the completion of the days of purification, until the sacrifice was offered for each one of them.

- **Coming from abroad Paul had to be "purified" again to partake in the ritual.**
- **This ritual involved reporting to one of the priests and being sprinkled with water of atonement on the 3rd and 7th days.**
- **Paul did not take on himself a 7-day Nazarite vow because the minimum was 30 days.**
- **Paying the charges was considered an act of piety and a symbol of identification with the Jewish people.**
- **Their hair would be burned.**

Principle #27: Without arguing, Paul complied.

Principle #28: He applied the law of love, the importance of unity, not flaunting one's liberty and flexibility in form.

Principle #29: Paul compromised no principles, thus no "doctrine."

Principle #30: The Jerusalem Christians had not taken the initial steps into freedom.

Principle #31: But since the Galatians had regressed by adding the keeping of the law as a requirement of salvation, he came down heavy on them.

1. **The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)**
2. **The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3**
3. **The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7**
 - A. **The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4**
 - B. **The Extension of The Church in Asia Minor. (12:25-16:5) Progress Report 5**
 - C. **The Extension of The Church in The Aegean Area. (16:6-19:20) Progress Report 6**
 - D. **The Extension of The Church to Rome. (19:21-28:31) Progress Report 7**
 - 1). **Paul's Resolve. 19:21-22**
 - 2). **Opposition From Demetrius. 19:23-41**
1 Corinthians Written (Spring 56)
 - 3). **Paul in Macedonia and Greece. 20:1-16 (June 56)**
2 Corinthians Written (Oct 56)
Romans Written (Winter 56)
 - 4). **Farewell to Ephesian Elders. 20:17-38 (May 57)**
 - 5). **The Trip. 21:1-14**
 - 6). **Paul's Fifth Visit to Jerusalem. 21:15-26 (May 57)**
 - 7). **Paul Seized in The Temple. 21:27-40 (June 57)**

Acts 21:27 = The Mob Forms

And when the seven days were almost over, the Jews from Asia upon seeing him in the Temple, *began* to stir up **(IPF Act Ind SUGCHEW = to pour together; many different accusations looking for one to irritate them)** all the multitude and laid hands on him,

Principle #1: These people had heard about Paul and his message. Cf 19:10

(The people from Ephesus et al)

Principle #2: Seldom will the cosmos attack with what it deems insufficient numbers or power.

(Cf David and Goliath)

Acts 21:28 = Content of Charges

Crying out **(Pres Act Ptc KRADZW = this is a loud cry)**, "Men of Israel, come to our aid! **(Pres Act Imp BO8THEW = 8x; a cry for spiritual aid/help; a technical word)** This is the man who preaches **(Pres Act Ptc DIDASKW = is teaching)** to all men everywhere against our people, and the law, and this place **(the Temple)**; and besides he has even brought Greeks into the Temple **(HIERON)** and has defiled this holy place." **(Perf Act Ind KOINOW = to make common, ceremonially defile, make unclean; from this term was derived KOINE' Greek)**

Principle #3: They seek to enlist the naive by asking for spiritual help.

(This is a real attention-getter in Israel.)

Principle #4: They grabbed Paul after seeing him in the Temple performing the acts of the law.

Principle #5: Preconceived ideas about people can frequently be wrong.

Principle #6: The charges denied the real facts, distorted Paul's teaching and, were fabricated.

Acts 21:29 = The Real Facts

For they had previously seen Trophimus the Ephesian in the city with him, and they supposed **(IPF NOMIDZW = to consider, suppose, think; i.e. a guess)** that Paul had brought him into the Temple.

Principle #7: Under the circumstances Paul would not have brought a Gentiles into the Temple.

(In context this was a request from the Elders of the church; even Roman citizens could be put to death, legally, for entering parts of the Temple that were deemed off-limits)

Principle #8: Cosmic charges are frequently based on unsubstantiated and uninvestigated suppositions.

Acts 21:30 = Who Defiled The Temple?

And all the city was aroused **(Aor Pas Ind KINEW = to set in motion; it is brought into English as Kinetics; cinema; notice all these charges were "poured together" until they could find one that would set all in motion)**, and the people rushed together; and taking hold of Paul, they dragged him out of the Temple; and immediately the doors were shut. **(This was the job of the Temple police. They closed the doors to prevent the inner courts from being defiled by the tumult and possible bloodshed)**

Principle #9: The Lord appeals to us from many different directions to join together as one and follow Him.

Principle #10: The cosmos attacks from many different directions so as to try and unify itself to attack Christianity.

Principle #11: The cosmos stirs the emotion of hate.

Principle #12: Notice that the Jews don't mind defiling the "love your neighbor" command. Lev 19:18

Principle #13: When places and things become more important than people, Satan has won a battle.

Acts 21:31 = Intentions and Intervention

And while they were seeking to kill him, a report came up to the commander (**Chiliarch = commander of 1,000 troops**) of the *Roman* cohort that all Jerusalem was in confusion (**poured together and stirred up; real cosmic "unity" at its best is still just mass confusion**)

Principle #14: These "righteous" people had fully intended to execute Paul without a trial, violating both Roman law and the Mosaic law.

Principle #15: Hate bypasses rules when permitted.

Acts 21:32 = Deliverance

And at once he took along *some* soldiers and Centurions, and ran down to them; and when they saw the commander and the soldiers, they stopped beating Paul.

Principle #16: The cosmos seldom confronts those who can and will defend the law.

Principle #17: They will respond to displayed force.

Principle #18: Notice that Paul at this point could have sought his own revenge by claiming his rights as a Roman citizen.

(The tables could have been turned in an instant and the Jews the ones receiving the lashes and beating from the Roman soldiers)

Acts 21:33 = Interrogation

Then the commander came up and took hold of him and ordered him to be bound with two chains; (**he was viewed as a dangerous prisoner Cf 21:38**); and he *began* asking who he was (**Pres Act Opt EIMI = might be**) and what he had done (**Perf Act Ptc POIEW = with actions that were important**).

Principle #19: The commander first took control of the situation and then started asking questions.

Acts 21:34 = No Leadership in A Mob

But among the crowd some were shouting one thing and some another, and when he could not find out the facts on account of the uproar, he ordered him to be brought into the barracks.

Principle #20: Seldom does the cosmos really unify.

(This is why whatever unity we have as Christians is so powerful; even two or three gathered together, that agree)

Acts 21:35 = Escort Service.

And when he got to the stairs, it so happened that he was carried by the soldiers because of the violence of the mob;

Principle #21: It is utterly amazing that polytheists can have more composure, compassion and common-sense than some religious monotheists.

Acts 21:36 = They Wanted Him Dead!!

For the multitude of the people kept following behind, crying out, "Away with him!" (**Pres Act Imp AIRW = lift up, Cf Luke 23:18 & John 19:15; they do not want you to think about anything other than what they want you to think about**)

Principle #22: Some people think that issues are won by loud shouting matches.

Principle #23: They basically wanted Paul "lifted up" and put on a cross.

Acts 21:37 = Paul's Request.

And as Paul was about to be brought into the barracks, he said to the commander, "May I say something to you?" (**lit: is it lawful for me to speak something to your face**) and he said, "Do you know Greek?"

Principle #24: Note Paul's humble request and the mobs demands.

Principle #25: Paul quickly found a common ground with the Chiliarch.

Acts 21:38 = Potential Charge Dismissed

"Then you are not the Egyptian who some time ago stirred up a revolt and led the four thousand men of the assassins out into the wilderness?" (**The commander was Claudius Lysias Cf 23:26; they thought he may have been the Egyptian Jew who three years before had appeared in Jerusalem claiming to be a prophet and had led a large band of followers into the wilderness and then to the Mount of Olives in preparation for the Messianic overthrow of Jerusalem. Most people considered him a charlatan; Felix and his soldiers drove him off**)

Principle #26: The common ground instantly removed a potential charge and opened the commander to another request.

Acts 21:39 = Paul's Identity and Request

But Paul said, "I am a Jew of Tarsus in Cilicia, a citizen of no insignificant city; and I beg you, allow me to speak to the people."

Principle #27: Paul seeks to confront the accusations head on.

Principle #28: Paul has not yet played all his "cards," meaning there are more things he can tell the commander, like he is a Roman citizen. Cf 22:27-29

Acts 21:40 = Opportunity Seized

And when he (**the commander**) had given him permission, Paul, standing on the stairs, motioned to the people with his hand; and when there was a great hush, he spoke to them in the Hebrew dialect, saying,

Principle #29: Paul seized the opportunity.

Principle #30: Would we respond with grace or seek our own revenge? (Paul a Roman citizen)

Acts 22

Paul's Testimony

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
2. The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3
3. The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7
 - A. The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4
 - B. The Extension of The Church in Asia Minor. (12:25-16:5) Progress Report 5
 - C. The Extension of The Church in The Aegean Area. (16:6-19:20) Progress Report 6
 - D. The Extension of The Church to Rome. (19:21-28:31) Progress Report 7
 - 1). Paul's Resolve. 19:21-22
 - 2). Opposition From Demetrius. 19:23-41
1 Corinthians Written (Spring 56)
 - 3). Paul in Macedonia and Greece. 20:1-16 (June 56)
2 Corinthians Written (Oct 56)
Romans Written (Winter 56)
 - 4). Farewell to Ephesian Elders. 20:17-38 (May 57)
 - 5). The Trip. 21:1-14
 - 6). Paul's Fifth Visit to Jerusalem. 21:15-26 (May 57)
 - 7). Paul Seized in The Temple. 21:27-40 (June 57)
 - 8). Paul's Defense Before The Jews. 22:1-30 (June 57)

Acts 22:1 = Appeal to Listen

"Brethren (lit: noblemen, brethren) and fathers (looks at their position as Jews, their relationship to Paul and their responsibility), hear my defense which I now offer to you."

Principle #1: Paul got their attention.

Principle #2: He asked them to listen.

Acts 22:2 = They Quiet Down.

And when they heard that he was addressing them in the Hebrew dialect (i.e. Aramaic which is a Hebrew dialect), they became even more quiet; and he said,

Principle # 3: We need to use language that will readily and easily communicate to the audience.

(Omit high sounding words, special vocabulary; a communicator is not truly a communicator if he does not communicate)

Acts 22:3 = Paul's Background-How to Write a Personal Testimony.

"I am a Jew (lit: I myself am a nobleman, a Jew), born in Tarsus of Cilicia, but brought up in this city, educated under (at the feet of) Gamaliel (his name means "reward of God"; one of the most respected men in Judaism Cf 5:34ff), strictly according to the law of our fathers, being zealous for God, just as you all are today.

Principle # 4: Human credentials may be used as an attention-getter but do not guarantee that one will be heard. Php 3:4-6 (race, birthplace, upbringing, education, former attitude)

Principle # 5: Seek a common ground and point out similarities.

Acts 22:4 = Former Attitude.

"And I persecuted (Aor Act Ind DIWKW = to pursue; persecute) this way to the death (i.e. It was the single motivating force in his life, an obsession), binding and putting both men and women into prisons,

Principle # 6: You may show that you used to believe and function like your audience.
(Establishes empathy)

Acts 22:5 = Documentable Evidence.

As also the High Priest and all the Council of the Elders can testify. From them I also received letters to the brethren, and started off for Damascus in order to bring even those who were there to Jerusalem as prisoners to be punished.

Principle # 7: Point out facts which can be documented.

Principle # 8: Set the stage for the change in your life.

Acts 22:6 = Major Event

"And it came about that as I was on my way, approaching Damascus about noontime, a very bright light suddenly flashed from heaven all around me,

Principle # 9: Speak of the specific events that led to the change.

Principle #10: Tell of the "light" that came into your life.
(Event, Bible verse, tract, tape, friend, acquaintance, evangelist etal)

Acts 22:7 = The Big Question.

And I fell to the ground and heard a voice saying to me, 'Saul, Saul **(the repetition of the word got Saul's attention and would get the attention of the Jews as well; When God wanted someone's attention He would often double their name like, " Abram, Abram," and "Jacob, Jacob")** why are you persecuting Me?'

Principle #11: Tell how you were humbled by the presence of the Lord.
(How He blocked your arrogance, stood in your way, buried in sins and pressures and saw Him, heard His voice, forced to cry "help!")

Principle #12: Tell how God made your sin clear to you.

Acts 22:8 = Paul's initial Response.

"And I answered, 'Who are you, Lord?' and He said to me, 'I am **(EGW EIMI = I Myself Am; equivalent of the "I AM" of the burning bush)** Jesus the Nazarene, whom you are persecuting.'

Principle #13: Tell of your questions and how they were answered.

Principle #14: Point out that Jesus was what was missing in your life and understanding.
(Our spiritual walls and pride want to hide our mistakes, so we should want to present grace, not as an abstract doctrine but as a concrete reality in our life)

Principle #15: Those who persecute Christians are actually persecuting the Lord.

Acts 22:9 = The Witnesses.

And those who were with me saw the light, to be sure, but did not understand the voice of the one who was speaking to me.

Acts 22:10 = Paul's Initial Step.

"And I said, 'What shall I do, Lord?' and the Lord said to me 'Arise (**Aor Act Ptc ANIST8MI = having stood up, force of command**) and go (**Pres Act Imp POREUOMAI = being a journey focused on a destination**) on into Damascus; and there you will be told of all that has been appointed (**Perf Pas Ind TASSW = arranged**) for you to do.'

Principle #17: Tell of your initial step into the will of God.

Principle #18: Explain how the Lord's instructions changed the direction of your life.

Principle #19: And that you were given an appointment by the Master. (gift, ministry, message)

Acts 22:11 = Step of Faith

"But since I could not see because of the brightness of the light, I was led by the hand by those who were with me, and came into Damascus.

Principle #20: Be honest about your first steps into this new life, that of "blind" faith. Cf Heb 11: 1
(Paul was called from a life of education and self-serving goals that were driven by hate to a life of service for God)

Principle #21: Others, even unwittingly, may have helped you take those first steps.

Principle #22: The Lord may direct us where to go and not tell us why until we get there, like Abraham.

Acts 22:12 = A Helper Provided

"And a certain Ananias, a man who was devout by the standard of the law, *and* well-spoken of by all the Jews who lived there,

Principle #23: Give credit to those who helped you to see.

Acts 22:13 = Healing.

Came to me, and standing near said to me, 'Brother Saul, receive your sight!' And at that very time I looked up at him.

Principle #24: Our ability to spiritually see what we do see is miraculous in nature. 1 Cor 13:12

Principle #25: Spiritual sight is a gift of grace.

Acts 22:14 = The Appointment

"And he said, 'The God of our fathers has appointed you (**Aor Mid Ind PROCHEIRIDZOMAI = hand-picked**) to know (**Aor Act Ind GINWSKW**) His will (**THEL8MA = gracious design**), and to see (**Aor Act Inf HORAW**) the righteous one, and to hear an utterance from His mouth.

Principle #26: Tell of your realization of God's will, your relationship with Him and acceptance of His Word.

Principle #27: The principles behind God's will for Paul's life are the same for us although the mission and methods may vary.

Acts 22:15 = The Mission

'For you will be a witness for Him to all men of what you have seen and heard.

Principle #28: We are to testify about God's grace in our life.

Principle #29: Notice that the witness to all men may include some who are hostile.

Principle #30: Paul was fulfilling his mission.

Acts 22:16 = Instructions to Paul

'And now why do you delay? Arise (**Aor Act Ptc ANIST8MI**), and be baptized (**Aor Pres Act Subj Imp BAPTIDZW = be identified with**), and wash away your sins (**Aor Mid Imp APOLOUW = the Middle voice indicates something that he must do of his own volition**), calling on his name (**Aor Mid Ptc EPIKALEW**).'

Principle #31: You may present the direct instructions you received to indirectly present them to others.
(Not talking here about God talking directly to you, but of verses that when remembered lead you to realize your mission.)

Principle #32: All men need to:

- A. **Stand up means to take the first step. John 5**
- B. **Be baptized means to be overtly identify with Jesus Christ as a disciple. Matt 28:18-20**
- C. **Wash away your sins means to leave the past behind. Php 3:13**
(Cf 1 John 1:9 He cleanses us, we are to release the dirty water)
- D. **Call on His name means to rely on His strength. Php 4:13**

Acts 22:17 = Communion with God

"And it came about when I returned to Jerusalem and was praying in the Temple, that I fell into a trance (**EKSTASIS**),

Principle #33: Point out the difference prayer has made in your life.

(Paul was so focused on God that he was beside himself. Not a magical thing or hypnotism but a total focus that made him oblivious to all else)

Acts 22:18 = Specific Instructions.

And I saw Him saying to me, 'Make haste (**Aor Act Imp SPEUDW**), and get out of Jerusalem quickly, because they will not accept your testimony about Me.'

Principle #34: Tell of His leading in your life.

Acts 22:19 = Paul's Objections.

"And I said, 'Lord, they themselves understand that in one synagogue after another I used to imprison and beat those who believed in you.

Principle #35: Tell of your hesitancy and mistakes.

(The trouble you had "washing away your sins")

Acts 22:20 = Most Painful Mistake?

'And when the blood of your witness Stephen was being shed, I also was standing by approving, and watching out for the cloaks of those who were slaying him.' (**He didn't participate indicating he was a coward.**)

Principle #36: Realize your own unworthiness.

Principle #37: You may even speak of your greatest mistake(s).

Acts 22:21 = God Still Has An Assignment For Those Who Have Failed.

"And He said to me, 'Go (**Pres Act Imp POREUOMAI**)! For I will send you far away to the Gentiles.'" (**Fut Act Ind EXAPOSTELLW**)

Principle #38: God's grace is sufficient, even for a willing accomplice to murder.

(Have we at times been a willing accomplice in murdering the truth? Good news. God still loves us and wants us to serve Him. That sense of obligation to try and undo what we have done because of the grace given to us will develop a balanced attitude in us. 1 Cor 15:9-10)

Principle #39: God still has an assignment for us when one group won't listen.

Principle #40: Opposition is opportunity for testimony.

What is your testimony?

1. **Your background.**
2. **Your previous worldly lifestyle.**
3. **Your sinful area of weakness.**
4. **How the Light woke you up.**

Acts 22:22 = Their Judgment.

And they listened to him up to this statement, and *then* they raised their voices and said, "Away (**Pres Act Imp AIRW = lift up**) with such a fellow from the earth, for he should not be allowed to live!"

Principle #41: Some people think that God is a bigot and they set as judge and jury in His place.

Principle #42: When people attack your love for the lost, you are in the company of Jesus and Paul.

Principle #43: Religious legalists can become so wrapped up in their rules that they hate those they can judge as lost.

(The vast majority of this crowd was lost too, but considered themselves saved by keeping the law which they were presently violating)

Acts 22:23 = Signs of Disgust

And as they were crying out and throwing off their cloaks and tossing dust into the air,

Principle #44: The emotion of hate is often displayed in signs of disgust.

Acts 22:24 = Intervention By Law

The commander (**Chiliarch**) ordered him to be brought into the barracks, stating that he should be examined by scourging so that they might find out the reason why they were shouting against him that way. (**This is the same type of scourging that Christ underwent; much more severe than the whipping and beatings that he had previously undergone.**)

Principle #45: Sometimes those who intervene may have some highly questionable methods in mind to extract the truth. (out of the frying pan into the fire?)

Acts 22:25 = Time to Play The Cards

And when they stretched him out with thongs, Paul said to the Centurion who was standing by, "Is it lawful for you to scourge a man who is a Roman and uncondemned?"

Principle #46: Paul now claims his rights which will lead to the next opportunity.

Principle #47: Roman law first required a formulation of charges and penalties, then a formal accusation laid, and then a hearing before a Roman magistrate and his advisory cabinet.

Principle #48: Had he "played his cards" earlier he may not have gotten to address the crowd.

Acts 22:26 = Roman Law in Action

And when the Centurion heard this, he went to the commander and told him, saying, "What are you about to do? For this man is a Roman."

Principle #49: Paul put the cosmos on the spot.

(Paul was a warrior and went on the offense when he saw a weakness in their method and tactics)

Acts 22:27 = Investigation.

And the commander came and said to him, "Tell me, are you a Roman?" and he said, "Yes."

Acts 22:28 = Means of Acquisition.

And the commander answered, "I acquired this citizenship with a large sum of money." And Paul said, "But I was actually born a *citizen*. **(nothing outwardly identified Roman citizens except a toga which only they could wear, but most did not wear them except on formal occasions. Claiming citizenship that was later shown to be false was punishable by death. Many people acquired their citizenship by bribes or it was conferred upon those who had done great service for the Empire. Somewhere in Paul's family tree was a person who was a Roman and it passed on to him; proof was kept in hometown registers, papers were not kept on one's person, this claim had to be taken at face value. A false claim would result in execution.)**

Principle #50: Paul uses all his assets.

Acts 22:29 = Fear Sets in.

Therefore those who were about to examine him immediately let go of him; and the commander also was afraid when he found out that he was a Roman, and because he had put him in chains.

Principle #51: When Paul claimed some rights but not others, he received a tremendous loyalty in return.

(The Chiliarch was now going to protect Paul and look out for his well-being)

Principle #52: Paul was more concerned about people than himself which roused the Roman's curiosity.

(The way he had worded the initial question showed that he was concerned what would happen to them if it was found out that they had violated Roman law. Paul claimed his "rights" to benefit others)

Acts 22:30 = Another Audience.

But on the next day, wishing to know for certain why he had been accused by the Jews, he released him and ordered the Chief Priests and all the Council to assemble, and brought Paul down and set him before them. **(Either Paul or the commander requested this and the other complied. The commander had no authority to order Paul to such a meeting and in fact had freed Paul)**

Principle #53: The commander was curious about why people could be so upset over so gracious a man.

Acts 23

Paul Before the Jewish Authorities

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
2. The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3
3. The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7
 - A. The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4
 - B. The Extension of The Church in Asia Minor. (12:25-16:5) Progress Report 5
 - C. The Extension of The Church in The Aegean Area. (16:6-19:20) Progress Report 6
 - D. The Extension of The Church to Rome. (19:21-28:31) Progress Report 7
 - 1). Paul's Resolve. 19:21-22
 - 2). Opposition From Demetrius. 19:23-41
1 Corinthians Written (Spring 56)
 - 3). Paul in Macedonia and Greece. 20:1-16 (June 56)
2 Corinthians Written (Oct 56)
Romans Written (Winter 56)
 - 4). Farewell to Ephesian Elders. 20:17-38 (May 57)
 - 5). The Trip. 21:1-14
 - 6). Paul's Fifth Visit to Jerusalem. 21:15-26 (May 57)
 - 7). Paul Seized in The Temple. 21:27-40 (June 57)
 - 8). Paul's Defense Before The Jews. 22:1-30 (June 57)
 - 9). Paul's Defense Before The Sanhedrin. 23:1-10 (June 57)

Acts 23:1 = Opening Remarks

And Paul, looking intently at the Council, said, "Brethren (**lit: men, brethren**), I have lived my life (**Perf Pas Ind POLITEUW = entire word group looks at citizenship**) with a perfectly good conscience before God up to this day."

Principle #1: Paul's opening statement is that his life has been spent trying to be a good citizen in God's eyes.

Principle #2: No one was able to level a valid accusation of violating the Mosaic Law against Paul.
Cf Php 3:6

Acts 23:2 = Response.

And the High Priest Ananias commanded those standing beside him to strike him on the mouth. (**This High Priest reigned from 48-59 A.D. and was known for his avarice and liberal use of violence along with confiscating the tithes for his own use and bribing Roman officials. He was a brutal and scheming man and hated by Jewish nationalists for his pro-Roman policies. When the war began with Rome in 66, the nationalists burned his house. His last few years were as a hunted animal and his life ended in an aqueduct on the palace grounds of Herod the Great at the hands of his own people**)

Principle #3: Sometimes, religious legalists will just respond with discipline without even making charges.

Principle #4: Power lust often does not consider the law that they claim to champion.

Principle #5: They seek to get you to admit your "sin" without having to admit to theirs.
(Self-righteousness rationalizes one's own actions)

Principle #6: Former colleagues can get quite hostile when you no longer comply to their thinking.

Acts 23:3 = Paul's Response.

Then Paul said to him, "God is going to strike you (**Pres Act Inf TUPTW = punch you out**), you whitewashed wall (**Perf Pas Ptc KONIAW = from lime dust; whitewashed Cf Matt 23:27**)! And do you sit to try me (**judge**) according to the law, and in violation of the law order me to be struck?" (**Pres Pas Inf TUPTW = punched out**)

Principle #7: Paul's comment turns out to be prophetic.

Principle #8: Paul, the human being, lost it and lashed out.

Principle #9: Christ addressed a class of people and their functions (Matt 23:13f) but Paul personalized it thus moving into judging.

Principle #10: When Paul lost control of himself, he also lost control of the situation.

Acts 23:4 = Blind Followers

But the bystanders said, "Do you revile God's High Priest?" (**Pres Act Ind LOIDOREW = revile, subject to verbal abuse**)

Principle #11: It is easy for Individuals to get so focused on the power of the office that they do not evaluate objectively the function of the office.

Principle #12: This type of blind devotion to a man and his office is cultic in nature.
(He can do no wrong but if you challenge him you sure have.)

Acts 23:5 = Paul's Apology

And Paul said, "I was not aware (**OUK + pluperfect OIDA = I had not previously known from experience; no reason to think Paul would lie and then apologize**), brethren, that he was (**Pres Act Ind EIMI = he is**) High Priest; for it is written, "You shall not speak evil of a ruler of your people." (**Exo 22:28**)

Principle #13: Paul pleads ignorance and then in effect apologizes.

Principle #14: He has respect for the office in accordance with the Law and thus admits his error.

Principle #15: Notice that Paul does not call him "God's" High Priest (like others did) which would indicate that he was doing a commendable job.

Acts 23:6 = Last Pitch

But perceiving that one part were Sadducees and the other Pharisees, Paul *began* crying out in the Council, "Brethren, I am a Pharisee (**i.e. in thought on this particular matter**), a son of Pharisees (**well ingrained in my thinking**); I am on trial for the hope and resurrection of the dead!"

Principle #16: Paul knew that he had lost any chance of an extended discourse, so he cut right to the chase.

Principle #17: Sometimes, maybe through our own error or other circumstances we may only be able to plant one seed, but we should plant it!

Acts 23:7 = A Hot Topic

And as he said this, there arose a dissension (**STASIS**) between the Pharisees and Sadducees; and the assembly was divided.

Principle #18: Cosmic infighting may sometimes be used to deliver us.

Acts 23:8 = Explanation by Luke

For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, nor an angel, nor a spirit; but the Pharisees acknowledge them all (**Pres Act Ind HOMOLOGEW + AMPHOTERA = both is sense of dominion; i.e. They see these things as essential theology**)

Principle #19: With Sadducees present, Paul knew that he would not get any farther.
(This seed may let him later talk to some Pharisees)

Acts 23:9 = Paul's Defense

And there arose a great uproar; and some of the scribes of the Pharisaic party stood up and began to argue heatedly, saying, "We find nothing wrong with this man; suppose a spirit or an angel has spoken to him?"

Principle #20: Paul is defended not by law but by theology, which many do not accept.

Principle #21: The result is a "hung jury" with not enough agreement to decide.

Acts 23:10 = Military intervention

And as a great dissension was developing, the commander was afraid Paul would be torn to pieces by them (**Paul's grace had built some compassion in this man**) and ordered the troops to go down and take him away from them by force, and bring him into the barracks.

Principle #22: Paul's grace had won a friend.
(The commander could have let them kill him and "buried" the whole matter)

Principle #23: This is a picture of the intensity of theological debate on certain subjects.

1. **The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)**
2. **The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3**
3. **The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7**
 - A. **The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4**
 - B. **The Extension of The Church in Asia Minor. (12:25-16:5) Progress Report 5**
 - C. **The Extension of The Church in The Aegean Area. (16:6-19:20) Progress Report 6**
 - D. **The Extension of The Church to Rome. (19:21-28:31) Progress Report 7**
 - 1). **Paul's Resolve. 19:21-22**
 - 2). **Opposition From Demetrius. 19:23-41**
1 Corinthians Written (Spring 56)
 - 3). **Paul in Macedonia and Greece. 20:1-16 (June 56)**
2 Corinthians Written (Oct 56)
Romans Written (Winter 56)
 - 4). **Farewell to Ephesian Elders. 20:17-38 (May 57)**
 - 5). **The Trip. 21:1-14**
 - 6). **Paul's Fifth Visit to Jerusalem. 21:15-26 (May 57)**
 - 7). **Paul Seized in The Temple. 21:27-40 (June 57)**
 - 8). **Paul's Defense Before The Jews. 22:1-30 (June 57)**
 - 9). **Paul's Defense Before The Sanhedrin. 23:1-10 (June 57)**
 - 10). **Divine Guidance. 23:11**

Acts 23:11 = Divine instructions

But on the night *immediately* following, the Lord stood at his side and said, "Take courage (**Pres Act Imp THARSEW = 8x; looks at a joy that goes with confidence/courage, often: be of good cheer**); for as you have

solemnly witnessed (**Aor Act Ind DIAMARTUREW**) to my cause (**lit: the things concerning Me**) at Jerusalem, so you must (**DEI = are obligated**) witness at Rome also."

Principle #24: Paul was clearly in the will of God in Jerusalem.

1. **The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)**
2. **The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3**
3. **The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7**
 - A. **The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4**
 - B. **The Extension of The Church in Asia Minor. (12:25-16:5) Progress Report 5**
 - C. **The Extension of The Church in The Aegean Area. (16:6-19:20) Progress Report 6**
 - D. **The Extension of The Church to Rome. (19:21-28:31) Progress Report 7**
 - 1). **Paul's Resolve. 19:21-22**
 - 2). **Opposition From Demetrius. 19:23-41**
1 Corinthians Written (Spring 56)
 - 3). **Paul in Macedonia and Greece. 20:1-16 (June 56)**
2 Corinthians Written (Oct 56)
Romans Written (Winter 56)
 - 4). **Farewell to Ephesian Elders. 20:17-38 (May 57)**
 - 5). **The Trip. 21:1-14**
 - 6). **Paul's Fifth Visit to Jerusalem. 21:15-26 (May 57)**
 - 7). **Paul Seized in The Temple. 21:27-40 (June 57)**
 - 8). **Paul's Defense Before The Jews. 22:1-30 (June 57)**
 - 9). **Paul's Defense Before The Sanhedrin. 23:1-10 (June 57)**
 - 10). **Divine Guidance. 23:11**
 - 11). **Conspiracy. 23:12-22**

Acts 23:12 = The Plot Forms

And when it was day, the Jews formed a conspiracy (**SUSTROPH8 = a binding together via twisting, hence a conspiracy**) and bound themselves under an oath (**Aor Act Ind ANATHEMATIDZW = 4x; Mark 14:71 where Peter began to curse and swear; Cf 23:12,14,21; the word means to devote to destruction, to bind by a curse**), saying that they would neither eat nor drink until they had killed Paul.

Principle #25: Your removal or neutralization may not be enough for some and you may become an obsession to them.

Principle #26: There are few limits on hate.

Acts 23:13 = The Numbers

And there were more than forty who formed this plot (**SUNWMOSIA = 1x; a swearing together, being leagued by an oath, thus a plot or conspiracy**).

Principle #27: Again they try and "gang up" on Paul.

Acts 23:14 = Seeking Complicity.

And they came to the Chief Priests and the Elders, and said, "We have bound ourselves together (**same word as 23:12 = conspired**) under a solemn oath (**verb and noun of same root intensifies use**) to taste nothing until we have killed Paul.

Principle #28: Idolaters whose pocket books have been touched will do anything to implement their plan.

Principle #29: To the Council this would seem to be an answer to their prayers.

Principle #30: Notice that when materialism triggers hate, advice is not usually sought.

Acts 23:15 = The Sinister Plot.

"Now, therefore, you (**plural = Chief Priests and Elders**) and the Council notify the commander to bring him down to you (**the conspirators were actually giving the orders here**), as though you were going to determine his case by a more thorough investigation; and we for our part are ready to slay him before he comes near the *place*."

Principle #31: Those that could and should stop such actions may be lured into the conspiracy.

Principle #32: The mob basically promises to keep the religious hierarchy's hands clean.

Principle #33: They ask them to offer bait that will probably be accepted-in search of truth.
(They claimed to champion it. The Romans sought it. This group twisted it for personal gain)

Principle #34: Religious legalists are not above lies and violence to protect their attitudes and positions.

Comment: What are the charges???

Acts 23:16 = The Plot Foiled

But the son of Paul's sister (**nephew**) heard of their ambush, and he came (**Aor Act Ptc PARAGINOMAI = having been alongside; indicates that he overheard the plot**) and entered the barracks and told Paul.

Principle #35: God has a multitude of ways of foiling cosmic plans.

Principle #36: One's family is usually a close ally although in the last days close family members can become betrayers. 2 Tim 3:1-5

Acts 23:17 = Passing on The Information

And Paul called one of the Centurions to him and said, "Lead this young man to the commander (**young men have played an important part in the church**), for he has something to report to him."

Principle #37: Paul sent the witness and left the outcome in God's hands.

Acts 23:18 = Report to The Chiliarch

So he took him and led him to the commander and said, "Paul the prisoner called me to him and asked me (**Aor Act Ind ERWTAW = as an equal, Roman citizen**) to lead this young man to you since he has something to tell you."

Principle #38: Usually the Romans took great care to accurately report the circumstances. (Cf the Jews)

Acts 23:19 = Common Sense.

And the commander took him by the hand and stepping aside, *began* to inquire of him privately, "What is it that you have to report to me?"

Principle #39: The Roman commander had enough character to investigate the matter.

Acts 23:20 = The Details of The Report.

And he said, "The Jews have agreed to ask you (**Aor Act Inf ERWTAW**) to bring Paul down tomorrow to the Council, as though they were going to inquire somewhat more thoroughly about him.

Principle #40: Plots to do harm to others should be made known to those who can stop them.

Acts 23:21 = Their intensity.

"So do not listen to them (**Aor Pas Subj PEITHW = may you not be persuaded by them; very respectful, not ordering**), for more than forty of them are lying in wait for him who have bound themselves under a curse not to eat or drink until they slay him; and now they are ready and waiting for the promise from you."

Principle #41: Exposing deceit does not mean you aren't trusting God.

(This too could have saved this Roman's life for if Paul was killed due to his negligence, he could die too. This man wants Paul out of here. Paul is too dangerous to him)

Acts 23:22 = Need to Know.

Therefore, the commander let the young man go, instructing him, "Tell no one that you have notified me of these things."

Principle #42: When protecting others, there are indeed some things only certain people have a "need to know."

1. **The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)**
2. **The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3**
3. **The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7**
 - A. **The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4**
 - B. **The Extension of The Church in Asia Minor. (12:25-16:5) Progress Report 5**
 - C. **The Extension of The Church in The Aegean Area. (16:6-19:20) Progress Report 6**
 - D. **The Extension of The Church to Rome. (19:21-28:31) Progress Report 7**
 - 1). **Paul's Resolve. 19:21-22**
 - 2). **Opposition From Demetrius. 19:23-41**
1 Corinthians Written (Spring 56)
 - 3). **Paul in Macedonia and Greece. 20:1-16 (June 56)**
2 Corinthians Written (Oct 56)
Romans Written (Winter 56)
 - 4). **Farewell to Ephesian Elders. 20:17-38 (May 57)**
 - 5). **The Trip. 21:1-14**
 - 6). **Paul's Fifth Visit to Jerusalem. 21:15-26 (May 57)**
 - 7). **Paul Seized in The Temple. 21:27-40 (June 57)**
 - 8). **Paul's Defense Before The Jews. 22:1-30 (June 57)**
 - 9). **Paul's Defense Before The Sanhedrin. 23:1-10 (June 57)**
 - 10). **Divine Guidance. 23:11**
 - 11). **Conspiracy. 23:12-22**
 - 12). **Deliverance. 23:23-35**

Acts 23:23 = Another Step to Rome.

And he called to him two of the Centurions, and said, "Get two hundred soldiers ready by the third hour of the night (**9 pm**) to proceed to Caesarea, with seventy horsemen and two hundred spearmen."

Principle #43: At times God uses unbelieving people of character to protect His servants from religious legalists and materialists.

Acts 23:24 = Specific instructions.

They *were* also to provide mounts to put Paul on (**he wanted him to be mobile if attacked**) and bring him safely to Felix the governor (**Aor Act subj DIASWDZW**)

Principle #44: The most important part of these instructions was to get him there safely.
(Two Centurions could die if they did not)

Principle #45: Conspiracies that seek to gain superior numerical strength can suddenly find themselves outnumbered.

(Instead of being 4 to 1 in the Jews favor it is now 4 to 1 against them) (What the Kings of the East and their 600 Million men will discover too late. They are outnumbered)

Acts 23:25 = Self-Protection.

And he wrote a letter having this form:

Acts 23:26 = Respectful Greeting.

"Claudius Lysias, to the most excellent governor Felix, greetings.

Acts 23:27 = Covering Oneself.

"When this man was arrested by the Jews and was about to be slain by them, I came upon them with the troops and rescued him, having learned (**Aor Act Ptc MANTHANW = to learn as a disciple, i.e. via careful investigation**) that he was a Roman. (**a little out of sequence**)

Principle #46: The self-protecting politics of another may be used to protect you.

Acts 23:28 = Personal investigation

"And wanting to ascertain (**Aor Act Inf EPIGINWSKW**) the charge for which they were accusing him, I brought him down to their Council;

Acts 23:29 = Personal Conclusions.

And I found him to be accused over questions about their law, but under no accusation deserving death or imprisonment.

Principle #47: The lack of legitimate charges does not stop cosmic pursuit.

Acts 23:30 = Decisions Made.

"And when I was informed that there would be a plot against the man, I sent him to you at once, also instructing his accusers to bring charges against him before you.

Principle #48: The Romans were basically communicating facts, although a little skewed, to one another while the Jews were clearly fabricating them.

Principle #49: Some people may simply want to "wash their hands" of God's ambassadors.

Principle #50: Unbelievers with character are usually more interested in doing things right than religious unbelievers.

Principle #51: Unbelievers with character feel the pressure to do right.

Acts 23:31 = Orders Obeyed.

So the soldiers in accordance with their orders, took Paul and brought him by night to Antipatris.

Principle #52: Paul, the prisoner, receives a royal escort.

Acts 23:32 = No Further Threat

But the next day, leaving the horsemen to go on with him, they returned to the barracks.

Principle #53: The "bigmouthed" opposition was silenced enough that the Romans felt comfortable to reduce the forces.

Acts 23:33 = Mission Completed.

And when these had come to Caesarea and delivered the letter to the governor, they also presented Paul to him.

Principle #54: Paul has been delivered to another opportunity.

Acts 23:34 = Felix's inquiry.

And when he had read it, he asked from what province he was; and when he learned that he was from Cilicia,

Acts 23:35 = Instructions.

He said, "I will give you a hearing after your accusers arrive also," giving orders for him to be kept in Herod's Praetorium.

Principle #55: Felix first wants to ascertain if he has jurisdiction.

Principle #56: Paul will get another hearing.

Principle #57: The conspirators were going to have to be embarrassed or die.

Acts 24

Paul Before Felix

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
2. The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3
3. The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7
 - A. The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4
 - B. The Extension of The Church in Asia Minor. (12:25-16:5) Progress Report 5
 - C. The Extension of The Church in The Aegean Area. (16:6-19:20) Progress Report 6
 - D. The Extension of The Church to Rome. (19:21-28:31) Progress Report 7
 - 1). Paul's Resolve. 19:21-22
 - 2). Opposition From Demetrius. 19:23-41
1 Corinthians Written (Spring 56)
 - 3). Paul in Macedonia and Greece. 20:1-16 (June 56)
2 Corinthians Written (Oct 56)
Romans Written (Winter 56)
 - 4). Farewell to Ephesian Elders. 20:17-38 (May 57)
 - 5). The Trip. 21:1-14
 - 6). Paul's Fifth Visit to Jerusalem. 21:15-26 (May 57)
 - 7). Paul Seized in The Temple. 21:27-40 (June 57)
 - 8). Paul's Defense Before The Jews. 22:1-30 (June 57)
 - 9). Paul's Defense Before The Sanhedrin. 23:1-10 (June 57)
 - 10). Divine Guidance. 23:11
 - 11). Conspiracy. 23:12-22
 - 12). Deliverance. 23:23-35
 - 13). Paul's Defense Before Felix. 24:1-27 (June 57)

Acts 24:1 = The Accusation Party

And after five days the High Priest Ananias came down with some Elders, with an attorney *named* Tertullus, and they brought charges (**Aor Act Ind EMPHANIDZW = to manifest in, exhibit**) to the governor against Paul.

Principle #1: Again, the cosmos is going full force against Paul.

Principle #2: Hate drives men out of their way to get you.

Principle #3: The cosmos often tries to win its case with flattering words instead of facts.

Acts 24:2 = The Charges

And after *Paul* had been summoned, Tertullus began to accuse him (**Pres Act Inf KATAGOREW = to accuse; speak against in public; legal term**), saying to *the governor*, "Since we have through you attained much peace, and since by your providence (**PRONOIA = 2x; Rom 13:14; provision, forethought**) reforms (**DIORTHWMA = a making straight, reform**) are being carried out in this nation,

Principle #4: The accusations begin with flattering the judge.

Principle #5: The flattery omits God and focuses on the person.
(Flattery has self-serving motives)

Acts 24:3 = Their Thanksgiving.

We acknowledge (**Pres Act Ind APODECHOMAI = to receive from, heartily; to welcome; not just to recognize but to heartily accept**) *this* in every way and everywhere (i.e. The Roman reforms that Felix has instigated), most excellent Felix, with all thankfulness (**EUCHARISTIA = appreciation of grace**)

Principle #6: What they claim to do for the judge namely, always display their thankfulness, they do not do for God.

(Exaggeration is a part of it; no Jew would really heartily accept Roman reforms)

Acts 24:4 = O Kind Sir-See My Humility.

"But, that I may not weary you any further (**Pres Act Subj ENKOPTW = cut in to, to impede progress by breaking up the road then to detain unnecessarily; they really have your best interests and time under consideration-ha**), I beg you (**Pres Act Ind PARAKALEW**) to grant us, by your kindness, a brief hearing.

Principle #7: Notice the attempt to gloss over before the judge what has driven them to make the trip.

(The High Priest, Elders, and a hired orator arrive but this is no big deal.)

Principle #8: A cosmic ploy is to downplay before the authorities an obsession in one's own life.

(Like when as a child you got your hand caught in the cookie jar.)

Acts 24:5 = The Charges.

"For we have found (**Aor Act Ptc EURISKW = having found, i.e. we have already judged him**) this man (**AN8R**) to be a real pest (**LOIMOS = a pestilence, a deadly infectious malady; the translation "pest" is a long way from strong enough for this word which looks at the results of a disease while the two words translated "plague" emphasize the pain associated with it**) and a fellow who stirs up dissension (**STASIS = a standing; that which the cosmos does not want you to do; it wants you to be complacent and just follow**) among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader (**PROTOSTAT8S = of first standing**) of the sect (**HAIREISIS**) of the Nazarenes.

Principle #9: The major charge was that Paul was a plague on the nation.

(Christianity has been called that in many places around the world.)

Principle #10: They level charges without offering proof or witnesses.

Principle #11: They seldom reveal the real issues behind the charges.

Principle #12: Some charges are not even violations of the laws that the authorities represent.

(The sect of the Nazarene was permitted according to Gallio in Acts 18)

Acts 24:6 = Continued.

"And he even tried (**Aor Act Ind PEIRADZW = to examine, prove, tempt; this means that this was Paul's intent**) to desecrate the Temple; and then we arrested him. We wanted to judge him according to our own law.

Principle #13: Hate drives people to assume violations of the law and to guess their motives.

Principle #14: Frequently, they omit pertinent facts that would show their own violation of the law.

(Beating a Roman; this last charge attempted to cover them because not even Romans could enter certain parts of the Temple or they could be put to death)

Principle #15: Verses 6b-8a lack textual evidence and should not be considered as Scripture.

Acts 24:8 = O Felix, Proof Is Easy

And by examining him yourself concerning all these matters, you will be able (**Fut Pas Ind DUNAMAI**) to ascertain (**Aor Act Inf EPIGINWSKW = fully know**) the things of which we accuse him."

Principle #16: They claim to have clear evidence that will be clear with even a superficial examination.

Principle #17: Cosmic viewpoint does not want you to dig too deep for yourself but rather take their word for it.

(You might come to know that something is wrong. Compare the Bereans. Truth doesn't need to hide.)

Principle #18: One ploy used is to make the offer to examine the evidence after they have noted how important and busy you are. (Cf 24:4)

Acts 24:9 = Cheering Section

And the Jews also joined in the attack, asserting that these things were so.

Principle #19: Sometimes they will bring their own cheering section. (Tertullus)

Acts 24:10 = Paul's Turn

And when the governor had nodded for him to speak, Paul responded: "Knowing that for many years you have been a judge to this nation, I cheerfully make my defense,

Principle #20: Paul learned from his mistakes. Cf 23:1

Principle #21: Paul maturity and composure let him to first listen and then wait for the appropriate time to speak. Jas 1:19

Acts 24:11 = The Facts.

Since you can take note of the fact that no more than twelve days ago I went up to Jerusalem to worship.

Principle #22: Paul points out that the facts are fresh and thus easy to investigate.

Acts 24:12 = His Defense.

"And neither in the Temple, nor in the synagogues, nor in the city *itself* did they find me carrying on a discussion with anyone or causing a riot (**an attack of a mob**)

Principle #23: He flatly states facts, dealing with their charges.

Acts 24:13 = They Lack Proof.

"Nor can they prove to you the charges of which they now accuse me.

Principle #24: He also points out the serious lack of evidence.

(It is valid to show cosmic error)

Acts 24:14 = Paul's "Guilt."

"But this I admit (**Pres Act Ind HOMOLOGEW**) to you, that according to the way which they call a sect (**HAIREISIS**) I do serve (**Pres Act Ind LATREUW = as a priest**) the God of our fathers (**lit: the father God**), believing (**Pres Act Ptc PISTEUW**) everything that is in accordance with the law, and that is written in the prophets;

Principle #25: Notice that he doesn't belabor the false charges, offering all kinds of proof (that was their job), but he seizes the opening they have given him.

Principle #26: Cosmic viewpoint looks for something to criticize and thus to elevate oneself or win the argument.

Principle #27: Christian opportunists look for holes in the opposition through which they can get to the real issues.

Principle #28: Paul confesses to being a Christian.

Principle #29: Christianity does not abolish or dismiss the Old Testament.
(Some of the audience rejected the prophets)

Principle #30: Rather, Christian love fulfills the law. Rom 13:10

Acts 24:15 = Established Doctrine

Having a hope in **(the) God (ELPIS)**, which these men cherish themselves, that there shall certainly be a resurrection of both the righteous and the wicked **(DIKAIOS + ADIKOS)**.

Principle #31: Paul does not personally attack his accusers, but points out similarities.
(Religious legalists do not want to be like you in any way, want to be different, "holy" in their own minds.)

Principle #32: Paul would rather win these men to the Lord than to win this case.

Principle #33: Paul will not back off established doctrine. Dan 12:2; John 5:28f
(The wise and mature know what is important)

Acts 24:16 = Says It Again

"In view of this, I also do my best to maintain always a blameless conscience *both* before God and before men.

Principle #34: Paul clearly states his motives, which the religious legalists do not even attempt to do.

Principle #35: Last time Paul made a similar statement he got punched.

Principle #36: Paul gave the twofold application of fulfilling the two greatest commandments.

Acts 24:17 = The Setting

"Now after several years I came to bring alms **(ELE8MOSUN8 = gifts of mercy)** to **(into)** my nation and to present offerings; **(PROSPHORA = to bring/carry before the face)**

Principle #37: Paul states his reasons for the trip to Jerusalem.
(He brought offerings from churches to Jerusalem church)

Acts 24:18 = Check These Out.

In which they found me *occupied* in the Temple, having been purified **(Perf Pas Ptc AGNIDZW = to ceremonially cleanse from defilement; the Perfect shows completion; the word shows compliance with the law and even tradition)**, without any crowd or uproar. But there *were* certain Jews from Asia---

Principle #38: He presents the facts and thus is giving them a chance to respond.

Principle #39: He points out his acceptance by other priests.
(Accepted by some who were supposed to be of the same viewpoint)

Acts 24:19 = Footnote.

Who ought **(IPF DEI)** to have been present before you, and to make accusations, if they should have anything against me.

Principle #40: He also points out that any who might possibly have an accusation were not there.
(All the priests were supposed to be of the same viewpoint)

Principle #41: Paul challenges them to make an accusation to which they were eyewitnesses.

Acts 24:20 = The Challenge.

“Or else let these men themselves tell what misdeed they found when I stood before the Council,

Principle #42: He challenges them to give a report on the findings of the Council.

Acts 24:21 = Back to Basics

Other than for this one statement which I shouted out while standing among them, 'For the resurrection of the dead I am on trial before you today.'

Principle #43: Paul gives them an opportunity to deal with the only thing he said that they could bring up.

Principle #44: Had they brought up the accusation that he "reviled God's High Priest," they would have to explain why they struck a Roman citizen.

Principle #45: Paul's defense is gracious in that he does not bring up their sins.

Principle #46: Paul leads the discussion to the central message of Christianity.

Acts 24:22 = Felix's Decision

But Felix, having a more exact knowledge (**words used indicate that he knew more about Christianity than the Jews did**) about the way, put them off, saying, "When Lysias the commander comes down (**Aor Act subj KATABAINW = may come down; i.e. he is not going to send for him, but if he shows up we'll talk**), I will decide your case (**Fut Act Ind DIAGINWSKW**)."

Principle #47: A Roman governor knew more about Christianity than those who were accusing Paul of being a Christian.

Principle #48: Legalists are usually not as smart as they think they are.

Principle #49: Felix's decision was political and financial.

Acts 24:23 = Protective Custody

And he gave orders to the Centurion for him to be kept in custody and *yet* have *some* freedom, and not to prevent any of his friends from ministering to him (**Pres Act Inf HUP8RETEW = an "under rower", any subordinate acting under another's direction**).

Principle #50: God has many ways of getting encouragement to us in difficult situations.

(Paul's Roman citizenship was done before his birth. A Pharisee probably would not have accepted it. But this was why he got some freedom. Felix was in a tough political situation. He had to keep the Jews happy and not violate Roman Law.)

Acts 24:24 = On Display.

But some days later, Felix arrived with Drusilla, his wife who was a Jewess, and sent for Paul, and heard him *speak* about faith in Christ Jesus.

Principle #51: Felix sought someone who might give him an unbiased opinion as to the accuracy of Paul's statements and the political ramifications of his decision.

Acts 24:25 = Heard Enough

And as he was discussing righteousness, self-control and the judgment to come, Felix became frightened (**EMPHOBOS**) and said, "Go away for the present, and when I find time, I will summon you."

Principle #52: When sin is exposed that hits too close to home, the cosmos often gets frightened and hides. (Or angry as we have often seen; Cf Adam and Eve)

Principle #53: Procrastination can be deadly.

Acts 24:26 = The Court Jester.

And the same time too, he was hoping (**Pres Act Ptc ELPIDZW**) that money would be given him by Paul; therefore he also used to send for him quite often and converse with him. (**the love of money... 1 Tim 6:10**)

Principle #54: Real motives will eventually surface.
(Some listen to God or his communicators for what can be received from them.)

Principle #55: Even as the "court jester" Paul was presenting people with truth.

Acts 24:27 = Time Goes By.

But after two years had passed, Felix was succeeded by Porcius Festus; and wishing to do the Jews a favor, Felix left Paul imprisoned.

Principle #56: What would you do for two years behind bars waiting for charges to be made?
(How about write Colossians, Ephesians and Philippians?)

Principle #57: Paul was delivered from one man who wanted money from him to another who wanted to use him for political advancement. (Cf Herod and Pilate)

Principle #58: To Paul it was just a new audience that the Lord had set before him.

Acts 25

Trial Before Festus

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
2. The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3
3. The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7
 - A. The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4
 - B. The Extension of The Church in Asia Minor. (12:25-16:5) Progress Report 5
 - C. The Extension of The Church in The Aegean Area. (16:6-19:20) Progress Report 6
 - D. The Extension of The Church to Rome. (19:21-28:31) Progress Report 7
 - 1). Paul's Resolve. 19:21-22
 - 2). Opposition From Demetrius. 19:23-41
1 Corinthians Written (Spring 56)
 - 3). Paul in Macedonia and Greece. 20:1-16 (June 56)
2 Corinthians Written (Oct 56)
Romans Written (Winter 56)
 - 4). Farewell to Ephesian Elders. 20:17-38 (May 57)
 - 5). The Trip. 21:1-14
 - 6). Paul's Fifth Visit to Jerusalem. 21:15-26 (May 57)
 - 7). Paul Seized in The Temple. 21:27-40 (June 57)
 - 8). Paul's Defense Before The Jews. 22:1-30 (June 57)
 - 9). Paul's Defense Before The Sanhedrin. 23:1-10 (June 57)
 - 10). Divine Guidance. 23:11
 - 11). Conspiracy. 23:12-22
 - 12). Deliverance. 23:23-35
 - 13). Paul's Defense Before Felix. 24:1-27 (June 57)
 - 14). Defense Before Festus. 25:1-12 (July 59)

Acts 25:1 = New governor's Agenda

Festus therefore, having arrived in the province, three days later went up to Jerusalem from Caesarea.

Principle #1: The new governor sought to quickly survey his province.

(He was a go-getter, a zealous politician, sent in to fix the problems that Felix's administration had left. Died in 62 A.D. about two years after this incident)

Acts 25:2 = Antagonists Waste No Time

And the Chief Priests and the leading men of the Jews brought charges against Paul; and they were urging him (IPF PARAKALEW)

Principle #2: The religious hierarchy and respected citizens waste no time with this new governor.

Principle #3: Hate can bear animosities for a long time.

(Here for two years; jump quickly on a new opportunity)

Acts 25:3 = Request and Motives.

Requesting (Pres Act Ptc AITEW = very humbly) a concession (CHARIS = a grace act, favor) against Paul (lit: him) that he (Festus) might have him brought to Jerusalem, (*at the same time* setting an ambush to kill him on the way).

Principle #4: The cosmos often tries to hide its evil intents by humble requests for grace.

Acts 25:4 = Festus Foils Them.

Festus then answered that Paul was being kept in custody at Caesarea and that he himself was about to leave shortly.

Principle #5: It may conveniently forget to tell its replacements the facts about you.

Principle # 6: Political opportunists do not care about anyone but themselves. Gal 5:20
(enmities = overt politics; strife = covert)

Principle # 7: Festus unwittingly foils their plot.

Acts 25:5 = He Proclaims His Fairness.

"Therefore," he said (**enlightened**), "Let the Influential men among you go there with me, and if there is anything wrong (**ATOPOS = not in place, unbecoming, not befitting; looks at even the smallest details**) about the man, let them prosecute him." (3rd plural Pres Act Imp **KATAGOREW = make public charges**)

Principle # 8: Often the cosmos has to "nit-pick" to find anything wrong.

Principle # 9: Sometimes the judge may even suggest it.

Acts 25:6 = Fair? But Still The Boss

And after he had spent not more than eight or ten days among them, he went down to Caesarea; and on the next day he took his seat on the tribunal (**B8MA**) and ordered Paul to be brought.

Principle #10: This politician moves quickly to get the Jews on his side but not too quickly.

Acts 25:7 = The Charges.

And after he had arrived, the Jews who had come down from Jerusalem stood around him, bringing many and serious charges against him which they could not prove;

Principle #11: The proof was so lacking that it would not stand in a "friendly" court.

Principle #12: Another cosmic ploy is to level many charges at someone hoping some of them will stick or not be investigated, thus condemning the accused.

Acts 25:8 = Paul's Defense.

While Paul said in his own defense, "I have committed no offense (**Aor Act Ind HAMARTANW = I have not sinned, missed the mark**) either against the law of the Jews or against the Temple or against Caesar."

Principle #13: Paul's careful word selection is designed to get his accusers to recognize the sins they are committing.

(One or the other of them is sinning in this case; which one? Paul's innocence is clear to all)

Principle #14: Paul maintains his innocence because the greatest threat to Christianity was Roman administrators who were ignorant of the facts.

Acts 25:9 = The Partial Judge

But Festus, wishing (**Pres Act Ptc THELW = The Ptc shows an ongoing desire that has been driving him all along**) to do the Jews a favor (**CHARIS = act of grace; give them something they didn't deserve and make**

them indebted to him so as to control them) answered Paul and said, "Are you willing to go up to Jerusalem and stand trial (**Aor Pas Inf KRINW = to be judged**) before me on these charges?"

Principle #15: If standing in front of a Roman court, a Roman citizen had the right to approve a change of venue. (When Festus sat down on the B8MA, court was formally in session)

Principle #16: The cosmos counterfeits the principles of grace for its own ends.
(To get someone indebted to them. A lot like public giveaways.)

Principle #17: The cosmos also seeks peace at the expense of righteousness.

Principle #18: You may face a judge who wants you as a trophy rather than make a just decision.
(Does not need to be a judge in a court of law, but anyone in a position of authority who acts like or thinks they are a judge)

Principle #19: Paul rejects this as he has already given the gospel to the Jews at Jerusalem.
(There is no new audience there)

Principle #20: As a Roman citizen Paul is before the proper court and he lets Festus know that he has submitted to the laws.

Principle #21: Paul clearly lets Festus know that he realizes the political intent behind his request.

Acts 25:11 = Time For Action

"If then I am a wrongdoer (**Pres Act Ind ADIKEW**), and have committed anything worthy of death (**Perf Act Ind PRASSW = practiced + AXIOS = worthy, deserving + THANATOS = death**), I do not refuse (**OU + Pres Act Ind PARAITEOMAI = ask beside; beg for leniency; ask for pardon; no arguments from me**) to die; but if none of those things is true of which these men accuse me, no one can hand me over to them (**OUDEIS + Pres Pas Ind DUNAMAI + Aor Act Inf CHARIDZOMAI = no one is empowered to grace them out with me; this word selection is beautiful**). I appeal to Caesar (**Pres Act Ind EPIKALEW = to call upon, a higher authority**)

Principle #22: Paul is not claiming his rights for self-protection as no fear is detected in his wording.

Principle #23: He is standing for truth and forcing others to make a decision.

Principle #24: He is standing against the distortion of grace.

Principle #25: By claiming his rights he is actually preventing both Jews and Romans from doing more evil.

Principle #26: He is still functioning in grace in that he does not bring up what they did to a Roman citizen.

Principle #27: Paul seized the opportunity to get to Rome and a new audience.

Acts 25:12 = Court Decision

Then when Festus had conferred with his Council, he answered, "You have appealed (**Perf Pas Ind EPIKALEW**) to Caesar, to Caesar you shall go."

Principle #28: Politicians like to pass the buck.
(This one still has a problem-what charges? Festus still has the right to acquit him)

1. **The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)**
2. **The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3**
3. **The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7**
 - A. **The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4**
 - B. **The Extension of The Church in Asia Minor. (12:25-16:5) Progress Report 5**
 - C. **The Extension of The Church in The Aegean Area. (16:6-19:20) Progress Report 6**
 - D. **The Extension of The Church to Rome. (19:21-28:31) Progress Report 7**
 - 1). **Paul's Resolve. 19:21-22**
 - 2). **Opposition From Demetrius. 19:23-41**
1 Corinthians Written (Spring 56)
 - 3). **Paul in Macedonia and Greece. 20:1-16 (June 56)**
2 Corinthians Written (Oct 56)
Romans Written (Winter 56)
 - 4). **Farewell to Ephesian Elders. 20:17-38 (May 57)**
 - 5). **The Trip. 21:1-14**
 - 6). **Paul's Fifth Visit to Jerusalem. 21:15-26 (May 57)**
 - 7). **Paul Seized in The Temple. 21:27-40 (June 57)**
 - 8). **Paul's Defense Before The Jews. 22:1-30 (June 57)**
 - 9). **Paul's Defense Before The Sanhedrin. 23:1-10 (June 57)**
 - 10). **Divine Guidance. 23:11**
 - 11). **Conspiracy. 23:12-22**
 - 12). **Deliverance. 23:23-35**
 - 13). **Paul's Defense Before Felix. 24:1-27 (June 57)**
 - 14). **Defense Before Festus. 25:1-12 (July 59)**
 - 15). **Arrival of Agrippa. 25:13-27**

Acts 25:13 = Royal Arrival.

Now when several days had elapsed, King Agrippa (**grandson of Herod the Great, ruled over the northern province, in charge of appointing the High Priest and was considered the main authority on Jewish religion**) and Bernice (**His sister, there were many rumors of an incestuous relationship. She married once to her uncle Herod, King of Chalcis until he died in 48 A.D., he life was noted for scandal**) arrived at Caesarea and paid their respects to Festus (**Aor Act Ptc ASPADZOMAI = saluted**).

Principle #29: This was a bonus audience for Paul.

Principle #30: To Festus this was like an answer to prayer.

Acts 25:14 = Help!

And while they were spending many days there, Festus laid Paul's case before the king, saying, "There is a certain man left a prisoner by Felix;

Principle #31: Festus introduces his problem by passing the buck.

Acts 25:15 = The Background.

And when I was at Jerusalem, the Chief Priests and the Elders of the Jews brought charges against him, asking (**Pres Act Ptc AITEW = humbly asking**) for a sentence of condemnation upon him.

Principle #32: Some truth filters through the cosmic maze of self-protection and politics.

Acts 25:16 = Festus: White As Snow.

"And I answered them that it is not the custom (**ETHOS**) of the Romans to hand over any man before the accused meets his accusers face to face, and has an opportunity to make his defense against the charges.

Principle #33: Festus tells Agrippa the right thing to do as though he did it. Cf 25:4-5

Acts 25:17 = Deals With Dispatch.

"And so after they had assembled here, I made no delay, but on the next day took my seat on the tribunal (**B8MA**), and ordered the man to be brought.

Principle #34: Festus presents himself as a fair man who wants to quickly do what is right.
(Agrippa had a lot of pull in Rome. Festus is using him as a stepping stone.)

Acts 25:18 = The Problem.

"And when the accusers stood up, they *began* bringing charges against him not of such crimes as I was expecting;

Principle #35: He does admit his inability to deal with the specific charges, but it is an attempt to extricate himself from the situation.

Acts 25:19 = His Analysis

But they *simply* had some points of disagreement with him about their own religion (**DEISIDAIMONIA = fear of the gods, a religious attitude, superstition**) and about a certain dead man, Jesus, whom Paul asserted to be alive.

Principle #36: Notice that seeds may even be passed on by unbelievers.

Principle #37: Festus' word selection shows his contempt for Judaism.
(Agrippa did not really have this contempt.)

Acts 25:20 = Covering His intents

"And being at a loss how to investigate such matters, I asked whether he was willing to go to Jerusalem and there stand trial on these matters.

Principle #38: Festus presents himself as wearing white garments with a little halo around his head. Cf 25:9

Principle #39: Politicians love to present themselves as ethical, honest and fair.

Acts 25:21 = His Fair Decision

"But when Paul appealed to be held in custody for the emperor's decision (**DIAGNOSIS = a knowledge through a set of circumstances; Emperor = Nero 54-68 A.D.; this is just before he went totally insane; Nero killed his mother during this year**), I ordered him to be kept in custody until I send him to Caesar."

Principle #40: Festus also presents himself as a defender of individual rights.
(In reality, he had to comply with Roman Law.)

Acts 25:22 = Agrippa's Request.

And Agrippa *said* to Festus, "I also would like to hear the man myself." "Tomorrow," he said, "You shall hear him."

Principle #41: God can work even through politicians.

Principle #42: Festus presents himself as one who can get things done.

Acts 25:23 = The Fanfare and Crowd.

And so, on the next day when Agrippa had come together with Bernice, amid great pomp (**PHANTASIA = denoted an imagination; then an appearance, a show, display**), and had entered the auditorium accompanied by the commanders and the prominent men of the city, at the command of Festus, Paul was brought in.

Principle #43: Fantasy is often used to try and hide reality.

Principle #44: A normal human tendency is to get one's eyes on the accolades and off of the facts.

Principle #45: Cosmic political orders easily play into God's hands when there is a willing servant available.

Principle #46: The real royalty walked in last.

Acts 25:24 = Opening Address

And Festus said, "King Agrippa, and all you gentlemen here present with us, you behold this man about whom all the people of the Jews appealed to me, both at Jerusalem and here, loudly declaring that he ought not to live any longer.

Principle #47: Prominent Romans were affected by decisions concerning the Jews.

Acts 25:25 = Some Facts

"But I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death; and since he himself appealed to the Emperor, I decided to send him.

Principle #48: Festus does not give all the facts to the audience.

(Again he claims fairness and impartiality; in effect says he found him innocent but Paul has done this to himself by appealing to Caesar. This is not what he told Agrippa. Cf 25:20 I think Agrippa sees through him)

Acts 25:26 = His Dilemma.

"Yet I have nothing definite about him to write to my lord. Therefore, I have brought him before you *all* and especially before you, King Agrippa, so that after the investigation has taken place, I may have something to write.

Principle #49: Festus includes other people in the investigation so as to have others to pass the buck to if things go awry.

Acts 25:27 = Oops-The Real Truth

"For it seems absurd (**ALOGOS**) to me in sending a prisoner, not to indicate also the charges against him."

Principle #50: This was the most honest and accurate statement and evaluation that Festus made.

Principle #51: Absurd charges do not stop the cosmic attack.

Acts 26

Paul's Defense Before Agrippa

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
2. The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3
3. The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7
 - A. The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4
 - B. The Extension of The Church in Asia Minor. (12:25-16:5) Progress Report 5
 - C. The Extension of The Church in The Aegean Area. (16:6-19:20) Progress Report 6
 - D. The Extension of The Church to Rome. (19:21-28:31) Progress Report 7
 - 1). Paul's Resolve. 19:21-22
 - 2). Opposition From Demetrius. 19:23-41
1 Corinthians Written (Spring 56)
 - 3). Paul in Macedonia and Greece. 20:1-16 (June 56)
2 Corinthians Written (Oct 56)
Romans Written (Winter 56)
 - 4). Farewell to Ephesian Elders. 20:17-38 (May 57)
 - 5). The Trip. 21:1-14
 - 6). Paul's Fifth Visit to Jerusalem. 21:15-26 (May 57)
 - 7). Paul Seized in The Temple. 21:27-40 (June 57)
 - 8). Paul's Defense Before The Jews. 22:1-30 (June 57)
 - 9). Paul's Defense Before The Sanhedrin. 23:1-10 (June 57)
 - 10). Divine Guidance. 23:11
 - 11). Conspiracy. 23:12-22
 - 12). Deliverance. 23:23-35
 - 13). Paul's Defense Before Felix. 24:1-27 (June 57)
 - 14). Defense Before Festus. 25:1-12 (July 59)
 - 15). Arrival of Agrippa. 25:13-27
 - 16). Paul's Defense Before Agrippa. 26:1-32 (Aug 59)

Acts 26:1 = Paul's Turn

And Agrippa said to Paul, "You are permitted to speak for yourself (**Pres Pass Ind EPITREPW = to turn to, be turned to, entrusted, permitted**)." Then Paul stretched out his hand and *proceeded* to make his defense (**IPF APOLOGEW = to speak a word against**):

Principle #1: Paul waited for the king's invitation so as to not raise an issue over protocol.
(While mobs demand to be heard, Paul waits.)

Principle #2: Stretching out his hands requests everyone's attention and also called for divine empowering.
(Cf Moses and when Jesus healed people; the action says that I have something that will benefit you.)

Acts 26:2 = Introductory Remarks

"In regard to all the things of which I am being accused by the Jews, I consider myself fortunate (**MAKARIOS + Perf Mid Ind H8GEOMAI**) King Agrippa, that I am about to make my defense before you today;

Principle #3: The difference between flattery and legitimate honor is in the motive.
(Expressed his true feelings, but not for his own benefit but theirs Cf 26:29)

Acts 26:3 = Recognizes His Expertise.

Especially because you are an expert (**GNWST8S = knowledgeable**) in all customs (**ETHOS**) and questions (**Z8T8MA = the result of seeking, questions**) among *the* Jews; therefore I beg you to listen to me patiently (**MAKROTHUMWS = long-tempered; patience to people**).

Principle #4: Paul acknowledges Agrippa's expertise in Judaism.

Principle #5: He requests an attentive hearing.

Acts 26:4 = Paul's Background

"So then, all Jews know (**Perf Act Ind OIDA**) of my manner of life from my youth up, which from the beginning was spent among my *own* nation and at Jerusalem;

Principle #6: Paul begins with a simple explanation of his background.

Principle #7: His early lifestyle in Jerusalem is designed to show the source of his initial theology and actions.

Acts 26:5 = Continued

Since they have known (**Pres Act Ptc PROGINWSKW = to know beforehand**) about me for a long time previously, if they are willing to testify (**EAV + Pres Act Subj THELW + Pres Act Inf MARTUREW**), that I lived as a Pharisee according to the strictest sect of our religion (**THR8SKEIA = emphasis on the external display of beliefs, ceremonial**).

Principle #8: Paul had a previous history with the Jews and was well received into their circles.

Principle #9: This was verifiable.

Principle #10: He introduces here his previous mindset of Pharisaism.

Principle #11: This background is to establish that his present position is because of his Jewish heritage, not in spite of it.

Acts 26:6 = The Central Issue

"And now I am standing (**Perf Act Ind HIST8MI**) trial (**lit: to be judged**) for the hope (**ELPIS**) of the promise made by God to our fathers;

Principle #12: Paul's defense quickly focuses on the central issue of Judaism and Christianity.

Acts 26:7 = Elaboration

The *promise* to which our twelve tribes, as they earnestly serve (**Pres Act Ptc LATREUW = to serve as a priest**) God night and day. And for this hope, O king, I am being accused by Jews.

Principle #13: Paul explains that what Judaism is universally seeking by their service he has found.

Principle #14: The religious unbelievers though have rejected it.

Acts 26:8 = The Question

"Why is it considered (**Pres Pass Ind KRINW = is it being judged**) incredible (**APISTOS = not of faith**) among you *people* if God does raise the dead?"

Principle #15: Paul's question assumes an all-powerful God.

Principle #16: He knew that Agrippa would know of this "dead man-Jesus" who was now asserted to be alive. Cf 25:19

Principle #17: Even mythologies had assertions of men and gods who had been resurrected.

Principle #18: But even Paul had at first rejected that it could happen to a carpenter from Nazareth.
(How this verse ties to 26:9)

Acts 26:9 = Paul's Actions

"So then, I thought to myself that I had to do many things hostile to the name of Jesus of Nazareth (**ENANTIA = over against; contrary to, as an adversary**).

Principle #19: Paul's points out that his first actions violated his own theological beliefs as a Pharisee.

Acts 26:10 = Specifics

"And this is just what I did in Jerusalem; not only did I lock up many of the saints (**HAGIOS**) in prisons, having received authority from the Chief Priests, but also when they were being put to death I cast my vote against them (**Aor Act Ind KATAPHERW = carry against + PS8PHOS = polished stone used in voting**);

Principle #20: Paul's sins came as he functioned in Judaism and its own theology.
(Legalism had supplanted his theology)

Principle #21: Agrippa knew that the priests were Sadducees and did not believe in resurrection.

Acts 26:11 = Driven By Anger

"And as I punished them often (**Pres Act Ptc TIMOREW = to help as a guardian by redressing injuries, then to punish; word looks at a double action of helping the authorities by punishing others**) in all the synagogues, I tried to force them to blaspheme; and being furiously enraged at them, I kept pursuing them even to foreign cities (**lit: outside the city**).

Principle #22: Paul is graphically setting the stage for the change that was brought about in him.

Principle #23: His hatred and anger toward Christians led him to violate his own Pharisaic theology.

Principle #24: Paul exposes his sins of anger and rage that were done in God's name during his testimony.

Acts 26:12 = Introduction to Main Event

"While thus engaged as I was journeying to Damascus with the authority and commission of the Chief Priests,

Principle #25: Paul was engaged in those sins when he was stopped.

Acts 26:13 = The Event Itself

At midday, O king, I saw on the way a light from heaven (**LAMPROT8S**), brighter than the sun, shining all around me and those who were journeying with me.

Principle #26: Paul does not shrink from declaring the facts of this miraculous event.

Acts 26:14 = Stopped in His Tracks

"And when we had all fallen to the ground, I heard a voice saying to me in the Hebrew dialect (**Aramaic**), 'Saul, Saul (**Agrippa would know what this meant if no one else in the audience did**), why are you persecuting me? (**remember that persecuting his children is persecuting him**) it is hard (**SKL8ROS = that which is hard from dryness**) for you to kick against the goads (**KENTROV = 5x; used for the "sting" of death in 1 Cor 15:55,56 and for the "stingers" of the scorpions in Rev 9:10; this was a well-known expression in the Greek world of opposition to deity; phrased clearly for the benefit of his audience**)

Principle #27: A life that goes against God's promptings is one of self-induced misery.

Principle #28: It makes as much sense as kicking a thorn bush.

Acts 26:15 = The Conversation

"And I said, 'Who are you, Lord?' and the Lord said, 'I am Jesus (**EGW EIMI = I Myself Am**) whom you are persecuting.

Principle #29: Paul clearly proclaims the divine revelation.

Principle #30: He has also indirectly pointed out that to persecute God's people is to persecute God.

Acts 26:16 = Divine Assignment

'But arise (**Aor Act Imp ANIST8MI = stand up**), and stand (**Aor Act Imp HIST8MI**) on your feet; for this purpose I have appeared to you, to appoint (**Aor Act Inf PROCHEIRIDZOMAI = hand-picked**) you a minister (**HUP8RET8S = an under rower; this lowliest of terms is used to proclaim that Paul didn't change his mind to become someone-he already was someone in the eyes of men as a Pharisee Cf 26:4-5**) and a witness (**MARTUR**) not only to the things which you have seen, but also to the things in which I will appear to you;

Principle #31: Paul points out that his divine assignment was not to become a famous person but a lowly servant.

Principle #32: He was to tell others of what he had seen.

Acts 26:17 = The Divine Rescue.

Rescuing you from the Jewish people and from the Gentiles, to whom I am sending you.

Principle #33: Paul had roots in both the Jews and Romans.

Principle #34: Paul would be different now from both the Jews and Romans, but the Romans would be his primary audience.

Acts 26:18 = His Mission & The Gospel

To open their eyes so that they may turn from darkness to light and from the dominion (**EXOUSIA = authority**) of Satan to God, in order that they may receive forgiveness (**APHESIS = a removal**) of sins and an inheritance among those who have been sanctified (**Perf Pas Ptc HAGIADZW**) by faith (**PISTIS**) in Me.' (**Jesus**)

Principle #35: Paul's mission was designed to benefit others.

Principle #36: He was to communicate the truth of how to escape from the darkness so that others may see.

(It had happened to him and he was to tell others so they too could see.)

Principle #37: Going from darkness to light (how Jesus appeared to Paul) points to appropriation of the truth of the gospel.

Principle #38: Changing authorities is also a result of accepting Jesus as Savior.

Principle #39: Faith in Christ brings forgiveness of sins in the present and blessings in the future.

(Paul just communicated the gospel in clearly to a king, a governor, military leaders and the prominent men of Caesarea.)

Acts 26:19 = Paul's Compliance.

"Consequently, King Agrippa, I did not prove disobedient (**lit: become without confidence in**) to the heavenly vision.

Principle #40: Since Paul's history was one of seeking to obey God, how could he reject direct divine communication?

Acts 26:20 = Paul's Actions For Christ

But *kept* declaring both to those at Damascus first, and *also* at Jerusalem and *then* throughout all Judea, and *even* to the Gentiles (**i.e. he lived Acts 1:8**), that they should repent (**Pres Act Inf METANOEW**) and turn to God (**Pres Act Inf EPISTREPHW**), performing (**Pres Act Ptc PRASSW**) deeds (**ERGOS**) appropriate (**AXIOS = worthy**) of repentance (**METANOIA**).

Principle #41: Paul's life has been spent spreading the gospel to all men, even Romans.

(Paul was different from both the Jews and the Romans as he had no prejudice)

Principle #42: He sought to get others to change their mind about God.

Principle #43: And then to embark on the Christian life which involves making disciples.

Principle #44: Without question, our salvation should lead to works that are honoring to God as a result of our change of mind. Jas 2:17-18 (notice the sequence!!)

Acts 26:21 = Reason He Was Seized

"For this reason *some* Jews seized me in the Temple and tried to put me to death.

Principle #45: Paul was seized for his Christian ministry, not because he had profaned the Temple.

Principle #46: Paul doesn't make an issue of his Roman citizenship when he reveals the mobs sins.

(They are not present.)

Acts 26:22 = God's Provision in His Mission

"And so, having obtained help (**EPIKOURIA = this word strictly denotes aid rendered by an ally**) from (**the**) God, I stand (**Perf Act Ind HIST8MI**) to this day (**life of grace based on his lifestyle before his conversion**), testifying both to small and great, stating nothing but what the prophets and Moses said was going to take place;

Principle #47: Paul is in front of Agrippa and the others by God's great design.

Principle #48: Paul's ministry is being carried out as he speaks.

Principle #49: Fulfilled prophecy is his defense.

Acts 26:23 = Specifics of The Prophecies

That the Christ was to suffer, *and* that by reason of *his* resurrection from the dead he should be the first to proclaim light (**John 8:12**) both to the *Jewish* people and to the Gentiles."

Principle #50: The prophecies were fulfilled in Jesus. Isa 53

Acts 26:24 = Festus Has Enough

And while *Paul* was saying this in his defense, Festus said in a loud voice, "Paul, you are out of your mind! *Your* great learning is driving you mad."

Principle #51: Festus clearly states the cosmic view and main attack on Christianity. 1 Cor 2:14

Principle #52: This charge comes from those who do not want to accept the facts.

Acts 26:25 = Paul's Response

But Paul said, "I am not out of my mind (**OU + Pres Act Ind MAINOMAI**), most excellent Festus (**stays with protocol when contradicting a governor**), but I utter words of sober truth (**lit: truth and sober spoken words I utter**).

Principle #53: We must calmly stand firm against such charges.

Acts 26:26 = Turns to The King

"For the king knows (**understands**) about these matters, and I speak to him also with confidence, since I am persuaded that none of these things escape his notice; for this has not been done in a corner.

Principle #54: Paul focuses on his main target so as not to lose inquiring fish to sharks.

Principle #55: Paul's recognizes Agrippa's knowledge and interest.

Principle #56: Paul's answer also politely stopped Festus in his tracks.

Acts 26:27 = The King on The Spot

"King Agrippa, do you believe the prophets? I know (**OIDA**) that you do." (**Pres Act Ind PISTEUW**)

Principle #57: Sometimes authorities need to be asked simple and direct questions without discrediting their positions.

Acts 26:28 = Agrippa's Response

And Agrippa *replied* to Paul, "In a short time (**EN OLIGOS= with a little**) you will persuade me (**Pres Act Ind PEITHW = futuristic present; are going to persuade me**) to become (**Aor Act Inf POIEW**) a Christian."

Principle #58: Agrippa's answer denoted that he was considering the facts.
(This also stopped Festus cold)

Acts 26:29 = Paul's Desire

And Paul *said*, "I would wish to God, that whether in a short or long time, not only you, but also all who hear me this day, might become such as I am, except for these chains.

Principle #59: Paul was not ashamed of the gospel. Rom 1:16

Principle #60: He lets the Romans clearly know of his care and concern for them, which was an unusual comment from a Jew.

Acts 26:30 = Court Adjourned

And the king arose and the governor and Bernice, and those who were sitting with them,

Principle #61: The seeds are planted.

Acts 26:31 = Conclusion

And when they had drawn aside **(the royal party)**, they *began* talking to one another, saying, "This man is not doing anything worthy of death or imprisonment."

Principle #62: Agrippa agreed with Festus on the issue of death. Cf 25:25

Principle #63: And added imprisonment. (General consensus of all the group)

Principle #64: Agrippa's private statement told Festus that Christianity was the fulfillment of Judaism and thus Paul was innocent.

Acts 26:32 = Agrippa's Comment

And Agrippa said to Festus, "This man might have been set free if he had not appealed to Caesar."

Principle #65: Agrippa did not recommend setting Paul free which Festus could have done.
(This was not really a question of law but politics.)

Principle #66: Agrippa may have wanted Nero to hear this.
(It could be why he didn't make the recommendation to free him)

Acts 27

The Believer's Witness in The Storms of Life

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
2. The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3
3. The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7
 - A. The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4
 - B. The Extension of The Church in Asia Minor. (12:25-16:5) Progress Report 5
 - C. The Extension of The Church in The Aegean Area. (16:6-19:20) Progress Report 6
 - D. The Extension of The Church to Rome. (19:21-28:31) Progress Report 7
 - 1). Paul's Resolve. 19:21-22
 - 2). Opposition From Demetrius. 19:23-41
1 Corinthians Written (Spring 56)
 - 3). Paul in Macedonia and Greece. 20:1-16 (June 56)
2 Corinthians Written (Oct 56)
Romans Written (Winter 56)
 - 4). Farewell to Ephesian Elders. 20:17-38 (May 57)
 - 5). The Trip. 21:1-14
 - 6). Paul's Fifth Visit to Jerusalem. 21:15-26 (May 57)
 - 7). Paul Seized in The Temple. 21:27-40 (June 57)
 - 8). Paul's Defense Before The Jews. 22:1-30 (June 57)
 - 9). Paul's Defense Before The Sanhedrin. 23:1-10 (June 57)
 - 10). Divine Guidance. 23:11
 - 11). Conspiracy. 23:12-22
 - 12). Deliverance. 23:23-35
 - 13). Paul's Defense Before Felix. 24:1-27 (June 57)
 - 14). Defense Before Festus. 25:1-12 (July 59)
 - 15). Arrival of Agrippa. 25:13-27
 - 16). Paul's Defense Before Agrippa. 26:1-32 (Aug 59)
 - 17). The Journey to Rome-Shipwreck. 27:1-44 (Aug 59-Feb 60)
 - a). Tough Sailing. Acts 27:1-9
 - b). Unheeded warnings. Acts 27:10-13
 - c). The Storm. Acts 27:14-21
 - d). The Promise. Acts 27:22-26
 - e). Panic and Encouragement. Acts 27:27-36
 - f). Shipwreck. Acts 27:37-44

Acts 27:1 = Time to Go.

And when it was decided that we should sail for Italy, they proceeded to deliver Paul and some other prisoners to a Centurion of the Augustan cohort named Julius. **(this was part of what was called the "imperial regiment", the *speculatores* who were a special body of imperial guards who were especially prominent during times of military intrigue; probably an ancient CIA, FBI or Marshal service).**

Principle #1: Paul gets another "captive" audience and a special escort to Caesar.

Acts 27:2 = Setting Sail

And embarking on an Adramyttian ship **(a seaport of Mysias on the northwest coast of Asia minor, opposite the isle of Lesbos)**, which was about to sail to the regions along the coast of Asia, we put out to sea, accompanied by Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica. **(Col 4:10; Phle 24)**

Principle #2: Real friends will go with you through the storms of life. (Aristarchus and Luke)

Acts 27:3 = Special Consideration

And the next day we put in at Sidon; **(70 miles north of Caesarea)** and Julius treated Paul with consideration **(PHILANTHRWPWS = courteously; as a fellow human being)** and allowed him to go to his friends and receive care **(EPIMELEIA = refreshment, care, encouragement; the Centurion was told to be lenient with this man. There is still a guard with him)**

Principle #3: Grace begets grace. 2 Cor 9:6

(Paul treated all he came in contact with in grace; the orders the Centurion received had grace in them)

Acts 27:4 = Slight Opposition.

And from there we put out to sea and sailed under the shelter of Cyprus because the winds were contrary **(ENANTIOS = over against, opposite, in our face opposition).**

Principle #4: There are islands of shelter from opposition.

Acts 27:5 = Landfall.

When we had sailed through the sea along the coast of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we landed at Myra in Lycia.

Acts 27:6 = Time To Change Ships.

And there the Centurion found an Alexandrian ship **(Egypt)** sailing for Italy, and he put us aboard it.

Principle #5: Sometimes during the course of fulfilling your mission you may have to change “ships.”

Acts 27:7 = Tougher Sailing.

And when we had sailed slowly for a good many days, and with difficulty we had arrived off Cnidus, since the wind did not permit us *to go* farther, we sailed under the shelter of Crete, off Salmone;

Principle #6: Reaching your objective may be slow-going at times and circumstances may dictate a slight alteration in course. (Paul zigzagged to Rome, but he got there. Sometimes we may think we have made a mistake, but what is the mission that the Lord has given us?)

Acts 27:8 = Slow Going.

And with difficulty sailing past it we came to a certain place called fair havens, near which was the city of Lasea.

Principle #7: Some parts of the journey are difficult to get through.

(You might think you are not making much progress.)

Principle #8: This journey was difficult for this willing servant of God.

(Setting your sights on living the Christian life does not guarantee an easy trip)

Acts 27:9 = Warnings.

And when considerable time had passed and the voyage was now dangerous **(EPISPHAL8S = prone to fall, upon failure)**, since even the fast **(day of atonement in October; moving into winter)** was already over, Paul *began* to admonish them. **(IPF PARAINEW = to warn by way of exhorting or advising; lit: to speak near, recommend).**

Principle #9: There are times when warnings to those who have physical control over you are appropriate. (timing, danger to them)

Acts 27:10 = Paul's Opinion

And said to them, "Men (**AN8R = noblemen**), I perceive (**Pres Act Ind THEWREW**) that the voyage will certainly be with damage and great loss, not only of the cargo and the ship, but also of our lives. (**PSUCH8**)

Principle #10: Paul expressed his concerns for his new "family."

(He knew he was going to Rome Cf 23:11. Did he temporarily reject it?? If so, the principle is that we all make mistakes. What if he wondered if he was under divine discipline for something? Maybe he wondered if he misunderstood the Lord's instructions.)

Acts 27:11 = Rejection of Sound Advice

But the Centurion was more persuaded by the pilot (**KUBERN8SIS**) and the captain (**NAUKL8ROS = a ship owner/inheritance**), than by what was being said by Paul.

Principle #11: During the times of testing your advice may be rejected by those you seek to protect.

Acts 27:12 = Bad Decision.

And because the harbor was not suitable for wintering, the majority reached a decision to put out to sea from there, if somehow they could reach phoenix, a harbor of Crete, facing northeast and southeast, and spend the winter *there*.

Principle #12: Bad decisions by others may affect your life.

(The test is whether or not you will lose your love and concern for them. Cf Christ)

Acts 27:13 = Wishful Hopes.

And when a moderate south wind (**lit: a south wind having gently blown; Aor Act Ptc HUPOPNEW**) came up, supposing that they had gained (**Perf Inf KRATEW**) their purpose (**PROTHESIS = a setting forth, used of the showbread; human purposes as to things material**), they weighed anchor and *began* sailing along Crete, close *inshore*.

Principle #13: Unrealistic expectations can actually lead to a deepening of your relationship with Him.

(Preparing Paul for Caesar)

Acts 27:14 = A Nor'easter.

But before very long there rushed down from the land a violent wind, called Euraquilo; (**a northeast wind**)

Principle #15: There will be times of extreme pressure when you are in another's boat.

Acts 27:15 = Tossed By Waves.

And when the ship was caught *in it*, (**Aor Pas Ptc SUNARPADZW**), and could not face the wind (**Pres Act Inf ANTOPHTHALMEW = set one's eyes against**), we gave way *to it*, and let ourselves be driven along.

Principle #16: This degree of pressure could lead one to believe that God has forgotten them.

(Circumstances that are out of our control that we have to ride out. Circumstances that we are in because others did not listen to our advice)

Acts 27:16 = Some Shelter, Some Control.

And running under the shelter of a small island called Clauda, we were scarcely able to get the *ship's* boat under control. (**This is the dinghy, a lifeboat that evidently filled with water and made the boat difficult to control**)

Principle #17: Tiny areas of shelter and success may give us a small glimmer of hope.
(When you can see it but not get to it.)

Acts 27:17 = Securing of Their Security.

And after they had hoisted it up, they used supporting cables in undergirding the ship; **(this could refer to a number of procedures; wrapping ropes all the way around the ship; tying the bow to the stern so the ship would not break in two)**; and fearing that they might run aground on *the shallows* of Syrtis, they let down the sea anchor, and so let themselves be driven along. **(The sea anchor was an underwater drag that would keep the boat from getting tossed as much.)**

Principle #18: Even when facing the turmoil head-on we can be physically pushed around.

Acts 27:18 = Lightening The Load

The next day as we were being violently storm-tossed, they began to jettison the cargo. **(they do this to make the ship ride higher and hopefully over any rocks)**

Principle #19: Storms in life are designed so that we may see the need to jettison excess cargo, namely things that slow down our ministry that are not needed.

Acts 27:19 = That's Not All.

And on the third day they threw the ship's tackle **(SKEU8)** overboard with their own hands.

Principle #20: It may include some devices that we would otherwise consider as essential.

(What is considered excess and what is considered essential differs from person to person. But we all have our own ideas on these)

Acts 27:20 = No Guidance Systems.

And since neither sun nor stars appeared for many days, and no small storm was assailing us **(Pres Act Ptc EPIKEIMAI = to lie opposite to; to set over against; settled into bed)**, from then on all hope **(ELPIS)** of our being saved **(Pres Pas Inf SWDZW)** was gradually abandoned **(IPF Pas Ind PERIAIREW = lifted up from around us; this crew was getting ready to die).**

Principle #21: When the storms are extended they put our hope to the real test.

(Tests let us know where we are, spiritually. Cf Job)

Acts 27:21 = An "I Told You So"

And when they had gone a long time without food, **(fear caused them to lose track of time; would grow physically weak)**, then Paul stood up in their midst and said, "Men **(AN8R = noblemen)**, you ought **(IPF DEI)** to have followed my advice **(Aor Act Ptc PEITHARCHEW = to be persuaded by an authority/ruler)**, and not to have set sail from Crete and incurred this damage and loss.

Principle #22: Some storms occur in our life when others do not follow sound advice.

Principle #23: Some people have to become physically fatigued before they will listen.

Acts 27:22 = Exhortation and Promise.

"Yet now I urge you **(Pres Act Ind PARAINW)** to keep up your courage **(Pres Act Inf EUTHUMEW = be of good cheer; have a good passion)**, for there shall be no loss of life **(PSUCH8)** among you, but *only* of the ship.

Principle #24: When hope is being abandoned by others, Believers should step forward with the hope.

Principle #25: It is not to be a false hope, but hope based on the promises of God.

Principle #26: It might take a massive loss of human security to teach us about the value and worthwhile things of life.

Acts 27:23 = The Promise to Paul.

"For this very night an angel of the God to whom I belong and whom I serve (**Pres Act Ind LATREUW = as a priest**) stood before me,

Principle #27: Storms are opportunities for the proclamation of hope.

Principle #28: And also to tell others of your relationship with the God, whom you serve as a priest.

Acts 27:24 = Paul's Orders

Saying, 'Do not be afraid, Paul (**M8 + Pres Imp PHOBEW = stop being afraid, this test got to Paul too; the Lord sends him a word of encouragement to pass on to others**); you must stand (**Pres DEI + Aor Act Inf PARIST8MI = to stand beside**) before Caesar; and behold, God has granted you (**Perf Act Ind CHARIDZOMAI = caused grace to you**) all those who are sailing with you.'

Principle #29: An unfulfilled mission still has hope.

Principle #30: Paul lets them in on the heavenly proclamation so as to demonstrate Jehovah Elohim again to Egyptians (an Alexandrian ship). (this batch won't drown)

Principle #31: Lace every message with grace.

Acts 27:25 = Paul's Faith

"Therefore (**DIO**), keep up your courage (**Pres Act Imp EUTHUMEW = Cf 27:22**) men, for I believe (**Pres Act Ind PISTEUW**) (the) God, that it will turn out exactly as I have been told (**Perf Pass Ind LALEW**).

Principle #32: Encourage others with your faith.

Acts 27:26 = End Result of Storm.

"But we must run aground on a certain island."

Principle #33: Getting your spiritual life together and keeping it together is of much greater importance than keeping your physical life together.

(Cf 1 Cor 14:40 = result of spiritual order; having physical together does not guarantee the spiritual to come together)

Acts 27:27 = False Hope.

But when the fourteenth night had come, as we were being driven about in the Adriatic sea, about midnight the sailors *began* to surmise that they were approaching some land (**lit: that some land was approaching them-they were very tired**)

Principle #34: Those you are with may be willing to grab at anything that looks like security.

Acts 27:28 = Seems Like It's True

And they took soundings, and found *it to be* twenty fathoms (**120 ft**); and a little farther on they took another sounding and found *it to be* fifteen fathoms (**90 ft**). (**they were still in "deep water"**)

Principle #35: They may be reading the "signs" wrong because they are so focused on self.

Acts 27:29 = Driven to Prayer.

And fearing that we might run aground somewhere on the rocks, they cast four anchors from the stern and wished (IPF EUCHOMAI = were praying) for daybreak. (this would keep the bow pointed to the shore)

Principle #36: Sadly, it often takes storms in our lives to drive us to prayer.

Acts 27:30 = Escape to Nowhere

And as the sailors were trying to escape from the ship, and had let down the *ship's* boat into the sea, on the pretense of intending to lay out anchors from the bow,

Principle #37: Some will plan to "jump ship."

Acts 27:31 = Another Warning.

Paul said to the Centurion and to the soldiers, "Unless these men remain in the ship, you yourselves cannot be saved."

Principle #38: Great Believers intervene when some are trying to save themselves and harm others in the process.

(Paul's comment shows concern for them and not for self. At this time he was totally relaxed about the situation- he had to stand in front of Caesar; who would sail the ship if the sailors left?)

Acts 27:32 = Removal Of Temptation.

Then the soldiers cut away the ropes of the *ship's* boat, and let it fall away.

Principle #39: Sometimes drastic measures have to be taken to remove temptations that could harm others.

Acts 27:33 = Poise and Calm.

And until the day was about to dawn, Paul was encouraging them all to take some food, saying, "Today is the fourteenth day that you have been constantly watching and going without eating, having taken nothing.

Principle #40: Paul also recognized their physical needs.

(Sometimes storms get us to put off essentials of life and make us weaker; some were opposed to this; "Who can eat at a time like this?")

Acts 27:34 = Physical and Spiritual Food.

"Therefore I encourage you to take some food, for this is for your preservation (SWTERIA); for not a hair from the head of any of you shall perish."

Principle #41: Paul uses their need for physical food to give them some spiritual food-a promise.

Acts 27:35 = The Blessing

And having said this, he took bread and gave thanks (Aor Act Ind EUCHARISTEW = goodness of grace) to (the) God in the presence of all; and he broke it and began to eat. (Lord's table for him; dinner for them)

Principle #42: Paul takes the initiative and uses the opportunity to thank God for his grace.

(Wonder how long that prayer was and what it contained)

Principle #43: Great Believers walk in grace and tell others of it at every opportunity.

Acts 27:36 = Encouragement.

All of them were encouraged and they themselves also took food.

Principle #44: Leaders must lead for others to follow.

Acts 27:37 = Roll Call.

And all of us in the ship were two hundred and seventy-six persons (**souls**).

Principle #45: Souls are what are important to God, and Paul and Luke.

(What about us? Confidence in our Lord during the storms can be conveyed to others to encourage them to believe in the Lord.)

Acts 27:38 = Acting on The Promise?

And when they had eaten enough, they *began* to lighten the ship by throwing out the wheat into the sea.

Principle #46: At times the storm may go on long enough that we may lighten our load of excess "essentials."

Acts 27:39 = Thinking Again.

And when day came, they could not recognize (**IPF EPIGINWSKW**) the land; but they did observe a certain bay with a beach, and they resolved to drive the ship onto it if they could;

Principle #47: Deliverance may involve the sacrifice of personal security and human guidance systems.

Acts 27:40 = Making A Run For It.

And casting off the anchors, they left them in the sea while at the same time they were loosening the ropes of the rudders, and hoisting the foresail to the wind, they were heading for the beach.

Principle #48: There comes a time when you must set your eyes on the target and make a run for it.
(all cargo jettisoned)

Acts 27:41 = Almost.

But striking a reef where two seas met, they ran the vessel aground; and the prow stuck fast and remained unmovable, but the stern *began* to be broken up by the force *of the waves*.

Principle #49: Without divine help we will not make it.

Principle #50: The shipwreck represents the futility of man's devices to deliver himself.
(They stopped and were being beaten to death.)

Acts 27:42 = Ingratitude.

And the soldiers plan was to kill the prisoners, that none *of them* should swim away and escape;

Principle #51: Some never believe the message of God's promises.

Principle #52: Some may not appreciate the part others had in their deliverance.

(A false sense of duty negates appreciation.)

Acts 27:43 = A Man For The Time.

But the Centurion, wanting to bring Paul safely through, kept them from their intention, and commanded that those who could swim jump overboard first and get to land. **(Peter would probably have joined this group)**

Principle #53: Some may have appreciation and still fulfill their duty.

(The Centurion is calm in the face of calamity)

Acts 27:44 = Organization.

And the rest *should follow*, some on planks, and others on various things from the ship. And thus it happened that they all were brought safely to land.

Principle #54: God likes to send us the small things to deliver us.

Principle #55: God's Word again prevailed having impact on both the Egyptians and Romans.

Principle #56: The best way to get through the storms of life is to stay focused on your mission.

Illustrations:

Ship = a vehicle to securely transport wealth.

Wind = friend or foe?

Storms = trials of life.

Extended Storms = difficult tests to focus on Him.

Islands = refreshment during storms.

Jettison cargo = travel light (hindrances during storms)

Shipwreck = futility of life without faith and a good conscience. 1 Tim 1:19

Planks = God needs very little to physically deliver us.

Safety = grace.

The faith of one can result in the deliverance of many.

Acts 28

Meet The Opposition Head on

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
2. The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3
3. The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7
 - A. The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4
 - B. The Extension of The Church in Asia Minor. (12:25-16:5) Progress Report 5
 - C. The Extension of The Church in The Aegean Area. (16:6-19:20) Progress Report 6
 - D. The Extension of The Church to Rome. (19:21-28:31) Progress Report 7
 - 1). Paul's Resolve. 19:21-22
 - 2). Opposition From Demetrius. 19:23-41
1 Corinthians Written (Spring 56)
 - 3). Paul in Macedonia and Greece. 20:1-16 (June 56)
2 Corinthians Written (Oct 56)
Romans Written (Winter 56)
 - 4). Farewell to Ephesian Elders. 20:17-38 (May 57)
 - 5). The Trip. 21:1-14
 - 6). Paul's Fifth Visit to Jerusalem. 21:15-26 (May 57)
 - 7). Paul Seized in The Temple. 21:27-40 (June 57)
 - 8). Paul's Defense Before The Jews. 22:1-30 (June 57)
 - 9). Paul's Defense Before The Sanhedrin. 23:1-10 (June 57)
 - 10). Divine Guidance. 23:11
 - 11). Conspiracy. 23:12-22
 - 12). Deliverance. 23:23-35
 - 13). Paul's Defense Before Felix. 24:1-27 (June 57)
 - 14). Defense Before Festus. 25:1-12 (July 59)
 - 15). Arrival of Agrippa. 25:13-27
 - 16). Paul's Defense Before Agrippa. 26:1-32 (Aug 59)
 - 17). The Journey to Rome-Shipwreck. 27:1-44
(Aug 59-Feb 60)
 - 18). Shipwreck at Malta. 28:1-10 (Oct 59)

Acts 28:1 = The Island.

And when they had been brought safely through, then we found out that the island was called Malta (**MELITUS = Malta**). (an island 18 miles long x 8 miles wide. 58 miles south of Sicily; it was settled about 1000 B.C. By Phoenicians. Language was Punic (Carthaginian) dialect. Captured in 218 B.C. by Rome during the second Punic war. Known for its prosperity. Had a Roman governor. The name Melita means a "place of refuge")

Principle #1: Islands of deliverance are places of opportunity to present the gospel.

Acts 28:2 = A Kind People.

And the natives (**BARBAROI = did not denote a savage or primitive person or a crude or uneducated one. The Romans used this term to denote one of a strange language which they heard as "bar-bar-bar"**) showed us extraordinary kindness (**PHILANTHROPIA = love of man**); for because of the rain that had set in and because of the cold, they kindled a fire and received us all.

Principle #2: Hospitality may hide some misconceptions.

Acts 28:3 = Attack From A Snake.

But when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks and laid them on the fire, a viper (**ECHIDNA = general term for poisonous snake**) came out because of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

Acts 28:4 = Judgment.

And when the natives (**BARBAROI**) saw the creature hanging from his hand, they *began* saying to one another, "Undoubtedly, this man is a murderer, and though he has been saved from the sea, justice (**the goddess Dike**) has not allowed him to live."

Acts 28:5 = Oops-wrong!

However he shook the creature off into the fire and suffered no harm.

Principle #3: Others may view a cosmic attack on you as divine discipline.

(Let us not judge as they do)

Acts 28:6 = Change of Mind.

But they were expecting that he was about to swell up or suddenly fall down dead. But after they had waited a long time and had seen nothing unusual happen to him, they changed their minds and began to say that he was a god.

Principle #4: God's deliverance may lead them to a rapid turnaround in their viewpoint.

(This was the only thing in their Frame of Reference-the door was open)

Acts 28:7 = Hospitality.

Now in the neighborhood of that place were lands belonging to the leading man of the island, named Publius, who welcomed us and entertained us courteously three days.

Acts 28:8 = Opportunity.

And it came about that the father of Publius was lying *in bed* afflicted with *recurrent* fever and dysentery; and Paul went in *to see him* and after he had prayed, he laid his hands on him and healed him. (**Why they needed to be shipwrecked on a certain island**)

Principle # 5: Those who minister to you may need to be ministered to.

(Help with what they have-help with what you have. Note the relationship established with an unbeliever)

Acts 28:9 = Word Spreads.

And after this had happened, the rest of the people on the island who had diseases were coming to him and getting cured. (**Luke doesn't record that Paul gave them the gospel, but what do you think? He has not missed an opportunity yet**)

Principle # 6: This can open other doors for ministry.

Acts 28:10 = Honoraria.

And they also honored (**Aor Act Ind TIMEW**) us with many marks of respect (**lit: honors; honoraria**); and when we were setting sail, they supplied *us* with all we needed.

Principle #7: The appreciation shown by others for your ministry to them can be the vehicle God uses to let you continue towards your objective.

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
2. The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3
3. The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7
 - A. The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4
 - B. The Extension of The Church in Asia Minor. (12:25-16:5) Progress Report 5
 - C. The Extension of The Church in The Aegean Area. (16:6-19:20) Progress Report 6
 - D. The Extension of The Church to Rome. (19:21-28:31) Progress Report 7
 - 1). Paul's Resolve. 19:21-22
 - 2). Opposition From Demetrius. 19:23-41
1 Corinthians Written (Spring 56)
 - 3). Paul in Macedonia and Greece. 20:1-16 (June 56)
2 Corinthians Written (Oct 56)
Romans Written (Winter 56)
 - 4). Farewell to Ephesian Elders. 20:17-38 (May 57)
 - 5). The Trip. 21:1-14
 - 6). Paul's Fifth Visit to Jerusalem. 21:15-26 (May 57)
 - 7). Paul Seized in The Temple. 21:27-40 (June 57)
 - 8). Paul's Defense Before The Jews. 22:1-30 (June 57)
 - 9). Paul's Defense Before The Sanhedrin. 23:1-10 (June 57)
 - 10). Divine Guidance. 23:11
 - 11). Conspiracy. 23:12-22
 - 12). Deliverance. 23:23-35
 - 13). Paul's Defense Before Felix. 24:1-27 (June 57)
 - 14). Defense Before Festus. 25:1-12 (July 59)
 - 15). Arrival of Agrippa. 25:13-27
 - 16). Paul's Defense Before Agrippa. 26:1-32 (Aug 59)
 - 17). The Journey to Rome-Shipwreck. 27:1-44 (Aug 59-Feb 60)
 - 18). Shipwreck at Malta. 28:1-10 (Oct 59)
 - 19). Arrival at Rome. 28:11-16 (Feb 60)

Acts 28:11 = Setting Sail.

And at the end of three months (**places this around the first of February, 60 A.D.**) We set sail on an Alexandrian ship (**with another group of Egyptians; wonder how many were converted on the other ship and went along on this one and gave the gospel to these new ones**) which had wintered at the island, and which had the twin brothers for its figurehead. (**the DIOSCUROI = carvings of Castor and Pollux, the sons of Leda, the Queen of Sparta, who in Greek myth was transformed by Zeus into twin gods and seen in the constellation Gemini. This cult was widespread in Egypt and these "twins" were considered a sign of good fortune during a storm.**)

Acts 28:12 = Next Port.

And after we put in at Syracuse (**most important city of Sicily**) we stayed there for three days.

Acts 28:13 = And On.

And from there we sailed around and arrived at Rhegium, and a day later a south wind sprang up, and on the second day we came to Puteoli (**They went to harbor on the toe of Italy; then moved 180 miles in two days; Puteoli was a resort city on the Bay of Naples and the main port of Southern Italy.**)

Acts 28:14 = Arrival at Rome.

There we found *some* brethren, and were invited to stay with them for seven days; and thus we came to Rome.

Principle #8: God gets us where He wants us when He wants us there.

Acts 28:15 = Encouragement.

And the brethren, when they heard about us, came from there as far as the market of Appius (**a station about 43 miles from Rome**) and Three Inns (**about 33 miles**) to meet us; and when Paul saw them, he thanked **(the) God (Aor Act Ptc EUCHARISTEW)** and took courage (**Aor Act Ind LAMBANW + THARSOS = of good cheer**)

Principle #9: Sometimes all that is needed is a little encouragement from other Believers

Acts 28:16 = Grace Is Rewarded.

When we entered Rome, Paul was allowed to stay by himself, with the soldier who was guarding him.

Principle #10: Paul's lifestyle of grace to all received consideration. Gal 6:9-10
(Festus, Agrippa, Julius???)

1. The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)
2. The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3
3. The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7
 - A. The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4
 - B. The Extension of The Church in Asia Minor. (12:25-16:5) Progress Report 5
 - C. The Extension of The Church in The Aegean Area. (16:6-19:20) Progress Report 6
 - D. The Extension of The Church to Rome. (19:21-28:31) Progress Report 7
 - 1). Paul's Resolve. 19:21-22
 - 2). Opposition From Demetrius. 19:23-41
1 Corinthians Written (Spring 56)
 - 3). Paul in Macedonia and Greece. 20:1-16 (June 56)
2 Corinthians Written (Oct 56)
Romans Written (Winter 56)
 - 4). Farewell to Ephesian Elders. 20:17-38 (May 57)
 - 5). The Trip. 21:1-14
 - 6). Paul's Fifth Visit to Jerusalem. 21:15-26 (May 57)
 - 7). Paul Seized in The Temple. 21:27-40 (June 57)
 - 8). Paul's Defense Before The Jews. 22:1-30 (June 57)
 - 9). Paul's Defense Before The Sanhedrin. 23:1-10 (June 57)
 - 10). Divine Guidance. 23:11
 - 11). Conspiracy. 23:12-22
 - 12). Deliverance. 23:23-35
 - 13). Paul's Defense Before Felix. 24:1-27 (June 57)
 - 14). Defense Before Festus. 25:1-12 (July 59)
 - 15). Arrival of Agrippa. 25:13-27
 - 16). Paul's Defense Before Agrippa. 26:1-32 (Aug 59)
 - 17). The Journey to Rome-Shipwreck. 27:1-44 (Aug 59-Feb 60)
 - 18). Shipwreck at Malta. 28:1-10 (Oct 59)
 - 19). Arrival at Rome. 28:11-16 (Feb 60)
 - 20). New Audience. 28:17-29

Acts 28:17 = Another Audience.

And it happened that after three days he called together those who were the leading men of the Jews (**he gave himself three days for some rest and relaxation after the trip; Paul asked for the wealthy and influential but not the clergy**), and when they had come together, he *began* saying to them, "Brethren (**lit: Men, Brethren; denotes leadership and relationship**), though I have done nothing against our people, or the customs of our fathers, yet I was delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans.

Principle #11 = Paul wastes no time seeking another audience.
(Redeeming the time for the days are evil; Paul modeled what he wrote)

Acts 28:18 = The Roman Findings.

"And when they had examined me, they were willing to release me because there was no ground for putting me to death.

Acts 28:19 = Reason For Appeal.

"But when the Jews objected (**Pres Act Ptc ANTILEGW**), I was forced to appeal (**Aor Pas Ind ANAGKADZW = compel, of necessity**) to Caesar; not that I had any accusation against my nation.

Principle #12: Paul presents his case as an introduction to the gospel.

Acts 28:20 = Teaching Aid.

"For this reason therefore, I requested to see you and to speak with you, for I am wearing this chain for the sake of the hope of Israel."

Principle #13: He then gives them the real reason for the chains.

(He has turned his physical circumstances into a teaching aid)

Principle #14: Paul's soul is not chained and he seeks to release other souls.

Acts 28:21 = They Plead Ignorance.

And they said to him, "We have neither received letters from Judea concerning you, nor have any of the brethren come here and reported or spoken anything bad about you.

Principle #15: God may change your geography to lighten the opposition from a bad reputation, even though undeserved. (Paul really here is doing reconnaissance work)

Acts 28:22 = Seek Information.

"But we desire (**Pres Act Ind AXIOW = deem it worthy**) to hear from you what your views are (**Pres Act Ind PHRONEW = are thinking**); for concerning this sect (**HAIREISIS**), it is known to us (**GNOSTOS**) that it is spoken against everywhere."

Principle #16: The Lord may refresh a communicator with an audience who is willing to listen and evaluate. (This is a beautiful picture of "intellectual honesty." It is seen here in unbelievers)

Acts 28:23 = However Long It Takes.

And when they had set a day for him, they came to him at his lodging in large numbers; and he was explaining to them (**IPF EKTITH8MI = placing outside; pulling out of the word**) by solemnly testifying (**Pres Act Ptc DIAMARTUREW**) about the kingdom of (the) God (**BASILEIA = the place where God rules and not man**), and trying to persuade them concerning Jesus (**Pres Act Ptc PEITHW**), from both the law of Moses and from the prophets, from morning until evening.

Principle #17: Some gospel presentations may take longer than 30 seconds.

Principle #18: Paul shows them Jesus through the Word of God.

(Notice that he doesn't lead "Theologians" into the Word but he takes the normal person right into the middle of it. He is implying that the common people, here including Jews, can understand it enough to make a decision. These are unbelievers. Neither does not Paul imply that only he and a few select others can understand it. The Bible is open for all to look into and seek truth.)

Principle #19: Paul spent time trying to talk them into accepting Christ.

(Not just a cold presentation of facts but a warm urging to accept God's grace)

Acts 28:24 = Decisions of Men.

And some were being persuaded (**IPF PEITHW = Paul was "talking some of them into it"; smooth salesman that he was**) by the things spoken, but others would not believe (**IPF APISTEW**).

Principle #20: Sadly, this is the probable response from any group of people.

Acts 28:25 = The Group Breaks Up.

And when they did not agree (**ASUMPHWNOS**) with one another, they *began* leaving after Paul had spoken one *parting* word, "The Holy Spirit rightly spoke through Isaiah the prophet to your fathers,

Principle #21: No matter who the communicator is, some will walk away from the truth.

Acts 28:26 = Isaiah 6:9-10

SAYING,
'GO TO THIS PEOPLE AND SAY,
"YOU WILL KEEP ON HEARING,
BUT WILL NOT UNDERSTAND (**OU M8 + Aor Act Subj SUNI8MI = to bring or set together; perception of related Passages**)
AND YOU WILL KEEP ON SEEING, (**Fut Act Ind BLEPW**)
BUT WILL NOT PERCEIVE (**OU M8 + Aor Act Subj HORAW = take a good look at**);

Acts 28:27 = Continued.

FOR THE HEART OF THIS PEOPLE HAS BECOME DULL (**Aor Pas Ind PACHUNW = to "wax gross"; to thicken, fatten, have "heart" trouble that comes from complacency**),
AND WITH THEIR EARS THEY SCARCELY HEAR (**BAREOS = heavily, with difficulty; not totally deaf**)
AND THEY HAVE CLOSED THEIR EYES;
OTHERWISE (**M8POTE = means not at this time; in other words they have chosen to not be healed**) THEY SHOULD SEE (**Aor Act Subj HORAW = may see**) WITH THEIR EYES,
AND HEAR (**Aor Act Subj AKOUW**) WITH THEIR EARS,
AND UNDERSTAND (**Aor Act Subj SUNI8MI**) WITH THEIR HEART AND TURN AGAIN, (**Aor Act Subj EPISTREPHW**),
AND I SHOULD HEAL THEM.'" (**Fut Act Ind IAOMAI**)

C.T. = 'GO TO THIS PEOPLE AND SAY,
YOU WILL KEEP ON HEARING,
BUT YOU MAY NOT UNDERSTAND;
AND YOU WILL KEEP ON SEEING,
BUT YOU MAY NOT PERCEIVE;
FOR THE HEART OF THIS PEOPLE HAS BEEN DULLED,
AND WITH THEIR EARS THEY HEAR WITH DIFFICULTY,
AND THEY HAVE CLOSED THEIR EYES;
LEST THEY MAY SEE WITH THEIR EYES,
AND MAY HEAR WITH THEIR EARS,
AND MAY UNDERSTAND WITH THEIR HEART
AND MAY TURN AGAIN,
AND I WILL HEAL THEM.'"

Principle #22: Some people just do not want to be healed.

Principle #23: It is their choice. 1 Tim 2:4; 2 Pet 3:9

Acts 28:28 = The Gospel is for All.

"Let it be known to you (**Pres Act Imp EIMI + GNWSTOS**) therefore, that this salvation of **(the) God (SWTERIA)** has been sent (**Aor Pas Ind APOSTELLW**) to the Gentiles; they will also (**KAI = Indeed**) listen (**Fut Act Ind AKOUW**)."

Principle #24: The Gospel is for all.

(Let us not forget the Egypt that we came out of as Gentiles.)

Acts 28:29 = NOT IN TEXT

1. **The Witness in Jerusalem. (1:1-6:7)**
2. **The Witness in All Judea and Samaria. (6:8-9:31) Progress Report 3**
3. **The Witness to The Extremity of The Earth. (9:32-28:31) Progress Reports 4-7**
 - A. **The Extension of The Church to Antioch. (9:32-12:24) Progress Report 4**
 - B. **The Extension of The Church in Asia Minor. (12:25-16:5) Progress Report 5**
 - C. **The Extension of The Church in The Aegean Area. (16:6-19:20) Progress Report 6**
 - D. **The Extension of The Church to Rome. (19:21-28:31) Progress Report 7**
 - 1). **Paul's Resolve. 19:21-22**
 - 2). **Opposition From Demetrius. 19:23-41**
1 Corinthians Written (Spring 56)
 - 3). **Paul in Macedonia and Greece. 20:1-16 (June 56)**
2 Corinthians Written (Oct 56)
Romans Written (Winter 56)
 - 4). **Farewell to Ephesian Elders. 20:17-38 (May 57)**
 - 5). **The Trip. 21:1-14**
 - 6). **Paul's Fifth Visit to Jerusalem. 21:15-26 (May 57)**
 - 7). **Paul Seized in The Temple. 21:27-40 (June 57)**
 - 8). **Paul's Defense Before The Jews. 22:1-30 (June 57)**
 - 9). **Paul's Defense Before The Sanhedrin. 23:1-10 (June 57)**
 - 10). **Divine Guidance. 23:11**
 - 11). **Conspiracy. 23:12-22**
 - 12). **Deliverance. 23:23-35**
 - 13). **Paul's Defense Before Felix. 24:1-27 (June 57)**
 - 14). **Defense Before Festus. 25:1-12 (July 59)**
 - 15). **Arrival of Agrippa. 25:13-27**
 - 16). **Paul's Defense Before Agrippa. 26:1-32 (Aug 59)**
 - 17). **The Journey to Rome-Shipwreck. 27:1-44 (Aug 59-Feb 60)**
 - 18). **Shipwreck at Malta. 28:1-10 (Oct 59)**
 - 19). **Arrival at Rome. 28:11-16 (Feb 60)**
 - 20). **New Audience. 28:17-29**
 - 21). **Progress Report 7. 28:30-31 (Feb 60-Mar 62)**

Acts 28:30 = More Protective Custody.

And he stayed two full years (**Feb 60-62; here he wrote Ephesians, Colossians, Philemon, and Philippians**) in his own rented quarters (**Roman citizen could do this, especially when charges were questionable**), and was welcoming all who came to him (**Pres Act Ptc EISPOREUOMAI = coming into; i.e he couldn't go out freely but others could come to him**),

Principle #25: Paul couldn't go out so God brought them in.

Acts 28:31 = Content.

Preaching (**Pres Act Ptc K8RUSSW**) the kingdom (**BASILEIA**) of **(the) God**, and teaching (**Pres Act Ptc DIDASKW**) concerning the Lord Jesus Christ with all openness, unhindered. (**this custody was really a pretty**

good deal; no Jews would attack him under these circumstances; people could go in and out; those poor guards)

Principle #26: Paul was available to God in any circumstances-even in chains.
(He lived in Joy and Contentment-read Php)

Note:

1. Paul was released and made another trip to the churches.
2. He was again imprisoned in Rome and beheaded by Nero around 68 A.D.

Major Principle of Acts: Be His Witnesses Everywhere. 1:8

Book Outline:

1. **The Church at Jerusalem. 1:6-6:7 Cf 6:7 (33-35 A.D.)**
"And the Word of God kept on spreading; and the number of the disciples continued to increase greatly in Jerusalem, and a great many of the priests were becoming obedient to the faith."
2. **From Jerusalem to Palestine. 6:8-9:31 Cf 9:31 (35-38 A.D.)**
"So the church throughout all Judea and Galilee and Samaria enjoyed peace, being built up; and going on in the fear of the Lord and in the comfort of the Holy Spirit, it continued to increase."
3. **From Palestine to Antioch. 9:32-12:24 Cf 12:24 (38-44 A.D.)**
"But the Word of The Lord continued to grow and to be multiplied."
4. **From Antioch to Asia. 12:25-16:5 Cf 16:5 (48-50 A.D.)**
"So the churches were being strengthened in the faith, and were increasing in number daily."
5. **From Asia to Europe. 16:9-19:20 Cf 19:20 (50-56 A.D.)**
"So the Word of the Lord was growing mightily and prevailing."
6. **From Europe in General to Rome. 19:21-28:31 Cf 28:28 (56-62 A.D.)**
"Therefore, let it be known to you that this salvation of God has been sent to the Gentiles; they will Indeed listen."

Chronological Events After the Book of Acts:

1. James, The Lord's Brother Martyred. Spring 62
2. Paul Returns to Ephesus and Colossae. Spring-Autumn 62
3. Peter Went to Rome. 62
4. Paul in Macedonia. Summer 62-Winter 62
5. 1 Timothy Written. Autumn 62
6. Paul in Asia Minor. Spring 63-Spring 64
7. Paul in Spain. Spring 64-Spring 66
8. Christians Persecuted, Peter Martyred. Summer 64
9. Paul in Crete. Summer 66
10. Paul in Asia Minor. Summer-Autumn 66
11. Titus Written. Summer 66
12. Paul in Nicopolis. Winter 66
13. Paul in Macedonia and Greece. Spring-Autumn 67
14. Paul Arrested and Brought to Rome. Autumn 67
15. 2 Timothy Written. Autumn 67
16. Paul's Death. Spring 68
17. Destruction of Jerusalem. Sept 2, 70